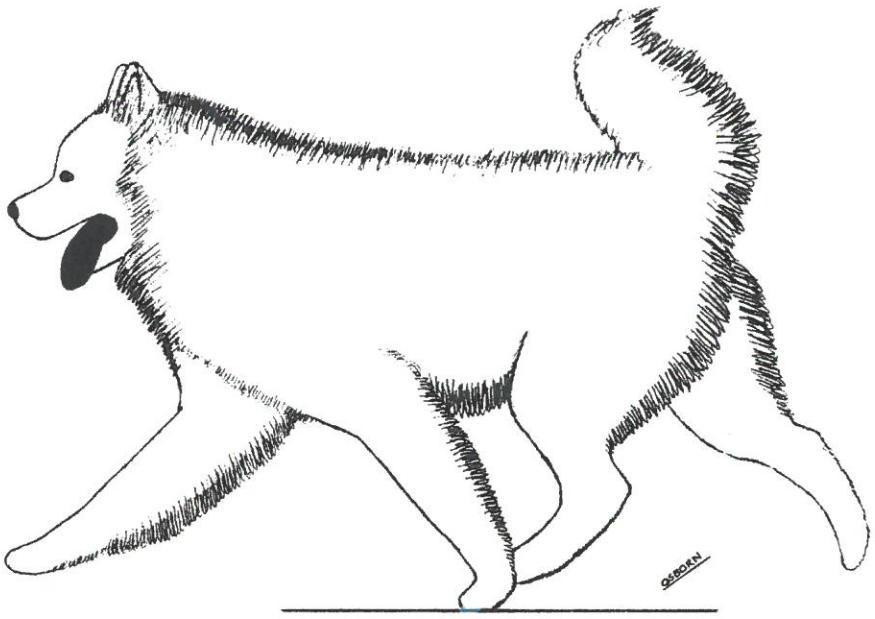
Osborn On Samoyeds

Collected Works On The Samoyed Dog 1971-2003

By Jim Osborn



Acknowledgments

For more than three decades as a dog fancier, I have been a perpetual student of the Samoyed breed. Over the years there have been many, many people who influenced me to varying degrees, and these are far too numerous to try to list them all. However, going back to my earliest years in the breed, there were several particularly influential people who should be remembered and acknowledged. These were all mentors, fellow fanciers, and good friends; and include: Carol & John Chittum, Jan & Wally Kauzlarich, Bob & Wanda Krauss, Dave Richardson, Connie (Richardson) Konopisos, and Danny & Chris Middleton. Countless hours were spent with these fine people discussing, analyzing, and many times arguing about, every facet of the sport of pure bred dogs. Such intercourse is a vital part of the educational process, supplementing one's own research, observations, and experiences. Thus formed, my perceptions of the Samoyed breed and the dog sports are reflected in the written words of this collection.

Jim Osborn

February, 2003 Published by the author for very limited, noncommercial distribution.

Frontispiece: "Mov'in On" (unpublished)

This collection is a potpourri of material generated over a span of more than thirty years. The majority of the items are previously published articles, but included is one unpublished article, a "story", an interview, a couple of miscellaneous items, and a collection of bibliographic of information. Some of the subjects are topical, and have lost their significance with the passage of time. However, much material deals with technical or historical subjects that are of enduring interest. There is no subject organization of these items, and they are simply presented in chronological order based on the date of origination/publication.

master 1/10/03

One Sunday Afternoon

...or...

Showing Your Dog Is A Lot Of Work, But It's Fun When You Win

By Jim Osborn

First published in the Yuma Kennel Club Newsletter, fall, 1971

This story is the first thing I ever wrote about the sport of pure bred dogs. It's a true, but somewhat trivial little tale. Perhaps it does illustrate how people become hooked on the dog sport, in spite of the stress on the dogs, and their owners & handlers.

Jim Osborn January, 2003

Date: August 29, 1971
Place: Balboa Park, San Diego, CA
Occasion: Silver Bay Kennel Club Summer Dog Show

Vicki stood panting in one small patch of shade in the corner of the ring. I had allowed her to relax for a few moments, but now she had to be perked up in preparation for examination by the judge. We were the last to be examined in a large open bitch class, and a half-hour of standing in the hot sun had taken away most of her excitement and interest. I knew from past experience that it would take every trick I knew to get her perked up to that peak of alertness that was required to win. I also knew that we were in the running, because when we first entered the ring the judge's eye had dwelt a long time on Vicki, who at that time had been very alert and eager. Head up, neck arched, tail wagging, stamping her front feet with impatience when I baited her, she had displayed all of the alertness, elegance, and beauty that the Samoyed dog is known for. The hot sun and boredom had quickly taken the edge off though, as the judge had methodically and thoroughly gone over all of the bitches ahead of us. Now it was our turn, and the critical moment was here. I turned Vicki around once and stopped her in place, patting my pocket of treats as I did so. Teasing her with a dry piece of liver, I lifted her large plume of tail into place and talked to her in an excited whisper. She wagged her tail briefly, and I gave her the liver just as the judge finished with the bitch ahead.

I trotted Vicki up to the judge and stopped her. Examining her pose quickly, I adjusted one hind foot and baited her discretely as the judge carefully looked her over. Vicki endured the judge's hands-on examination with her usual distaste, and as the judge finished and stepped back, I again lifted Vicki's tail into place and baited her to get her attention back to me. Gaiting her across the ring and back under the judge's scrutinizing eye, I felt the butterflies start fluttering within me as we return to the judge. I fake-baited Vicki with empty fingers as we stopped in front of the judge, and she stepped into a beautiful pose. I mentally praised my wife's long, patient training of Vicki, and then the thought was pushed aside by the excitement generated by the judge's indication to us that we were to stay at the head of the line. I stacked Vicki carefully, and whispered to her excitedly as the judge moved back down the line, reexamining each dog briefly, sometimes gaiting them again, and periodically stepping back to view the whole class. I baited Vicki several times to keep her alert as the judge juggled the position of several bitches behind us, but Vicki stayed in front, and my excitement continued to mount. Sweat poured off me, and Vicki longingly eyed the shaded corner of the ring as we waited for seemingly an eternity as the judge thoughtfully considered her placements. I continued talking to Vicki in excited low tones, held her tail in place when she flagged momentarily. We couldn't let down now. Suddenly the judge called out her decisions. I looked up, startled to see her pointing at Vicki as she called out "ONE"!, and the rest of the placements were lost on me in my flood of relief. I trotted Vicki to the first place marker, praising her profusely, and thanked the judge as she handed me the coveted blue ribbon.

The placement markers were in the shaded corner of the ring, and we relaxed there for a few moments as the rest of the ribbons were handed out, and the winners of the other classes were rounded up and brought back into the ring for the Winner's Class. My thoughts turned back to exactly one year ago, at this same show, when Vicki had been shown for the very first time. We had purchase Vicki from a kennel at almost two years of age, and although shy at first, she had responded well to several months of training, grooming, and care. However, not knowing how she would behave in the show ring, Marian, my wife, had handled her in the American Bred Class that first time, where she won, uncontested, and then went on to take Winners, and Best-of-Winners for a 2-point win. Looking back now, I knew that it had been too easy, for at that first show, with small classes and short times in the ring, Vicki had literally shown herself, excited by the novelty of the show ring.

After that one show Vicki spent several months raising a litter of puppies before we resumed showing her. We quickly learned that there was more to showing than just walking into the ring and letting the judge look at the dog. Throughout the Spring, Marian and I both tried our hands at handling, with Marian doing most of the training. We endured large open classes on hot afternoons, made mistakes, and saw Vicki lose because she was hot and bored. Continually training, studying the professional handlers, and analyzing our mistakes; we had gradually developed our own 'bag of tricks', and Vicki had developed the conditioned reflexes of an experienced and well-trained show dog. Through and even dozen previous shows this year, she had four times finished second in the open class, and had, on three of those occasions, gone on to take Reserve Winner, but we couldn't quite get the nod for the points. Having won the big open class today, though, I was confident that our time had come.

The other class winners were now joining us in the ring, and I snapped out of my daydreams to once more move Vicki about and get her into a proper pose, and as I did so I was trying to recall the absentees in the bitch classes to determine whether it would be four or five points for the winner.

Circling the ring once, we stopped again in the shady spot, and judge, having just examined Vicki in the previous class, passed us by to reexamine the other winners, which included two of Vicki's 10-month old daughters; our own 'Star" from the Bred-By-Exhibitor Class, and "Melody" representing the 9-12 Puppy class. Vicki's attention was now also attracted to Marian, who was in the ring with Star, and watching Star gait for the judge, my pride was suddenly tinged with apprehension. Star is a lovely youngster who has a bright

future ahead of her in the show ring. Having won four consecutive puppy classes, we had entered Star in the Bred-By-Exhibitor Class where she had won against more mature bitches, and was now competing against her momma in the Winners Class. My apprehension increased as the judge, having reviewed all the winners called Marian and Star over to us for a side-by-side comparison. Momma and daughter sniffed an affectionate greeting, and I worked hard to get Vicki's attention back to me. Gaiting once more for the judge, I handled Vicki with all the care I could muster, determined not to let her down.

Deep inside there was a glow of satisfaction, believing that, collectively, we couldn't lose. But I knew also, that although the time would come when Vicki must bow to her lovely daughter, today should belong to Vicki. With agonizing deliberation the judge studied mother and daughter, and finally pointed decisively to Vicki.

The points were ours and the tension was gone, as we collected our ribbon and hurried from the ring, hoping to find a shady spot and a drink of water before returning for the Best-of-Breed competition. Congratulatory friends delayed us, however, and a minute or two later I saw the Specials in the ring, and as I hurried back in with Vicki, a friend at ringside told me that puppy Star had gone Reserve Winners Bitch.

Again we were back at the end of a long line, and again I tried to allow Vicki to relax as much as possible until our turn came, trying to shade her as much as I could. Finally, our turn with the judge came, and again we went through the motions of posing, examination, gaiting and posing some more.

Finished with us, the judge reexamined the Winners dog next to us, and then moved back down the line, reviewing the impressive lineup of handsome Specials. I knew most of the Specials by sight, and as I glanced down the line I realized that there was only one bitch Special, which gave Vicki an excellent chance at Best-of-Opposite-Sex to Best-of-Breed. Realizing that I had almost committed the inexcusable error of letting down, I used up the last of my tricks to coax one more display of showmanship from my hot, tired, but gallant little Vicki. An hour-and-a-half of continuous showing had taken a lot out of both of us, but the show wasn't over yet. Having gone through "lizards", and "birds", I pointed out an imaginary "kitty-cat" to Vicki just as the judge turned to look at her, having reexamined the other bitch. With perfect timing, Vicki showed the judge that special coiled-spring pose, and intent alertness that she reserves for "kitty-cats", and held it for several seconds before she realized I was spoofing her. We both relaxed a bit then, as the judge concentrated one more time on the handsome males, and finally selected the Best-of-Breed. The judge awarded the Best-of-Breed trophy and ribbon, and then turned back to us and the Winners dog. After a brief deliberation she pointed to Vicki and announced, "Best-of-Winners and Best Opposite Sex"!

Rejoining Marian and star at ringside we accepted the congratulations of our doggy friends and enjoyed our moment of success. In answer to my inquiry, someone pointed out that the dog entry was worth a solid five points, and that Best-of-Winners also made it five points for Vicki, regardless of the bitch entry. That made our success complete, and long, tiring week-end had been more than worth while.

Master 1/9/03

What's In A Word?

By Jim Osborn

First published by The Samoyed Club of America, in the *SCA Bulletin* issue of October, 1975.

Although I am not an "old-timer" in Samoyeds, I have been around the breed long enough to have heard an endless variety of proposals for revising our Breed Standard. (Obviously "Scrabble" is not the only word game in town.) The ideas of changing the Standard with regard to bitch size, and/or adding disqualifications with regard to size, have been around for years; and there are, or have been, proposals afoot to add requirements relative to whiskers, to tinker with the wording on color, temperament, and so forth. Changing the requirement as regards bitch size, or adding disqualifications, are fairly serious matters, but most of the others would seem to be largely trivial.

I'd like to play the game, however, and will offer some proposals for changes in areas of the Standard that I have not heard previously discussed.

I'll start with the statement that, to me, our Standard is very good. It is complete and specific, relative to most other standards, and in general there are few questions about the breed that are not answered, provided the reader has sufficient knowledge of dog anatomy and structure to properly interpret what is written. There are, however, two areas in which I feel our Standard is somewhat weak, and are perhaps causing some misdirection of breeders and judges alike.

The first of these is the paragraph of the Front End. This is the third paragraph under the second section (under movement). I will quote it in its entirety:

> "(c) Front End -- Legs should be parallel and straight to the pasterns. The pasterns should be strong, sturdy and straight, but flexible with some spring for proper let-down of feet. Because of depth of chest, legs should be moderately long. Length of leg from the ground to the elbow should be approximately 55 per cent of the total height at the withers -- a very short-legged dog is to be deprecated. Shoulders should be long and sloping, with a layback of 45 degrees and be firmly set. Out at the shoulders or out at the elbows should be penalized. The withers separation should be approximately 1-1-1/2 inches."

What's wrong with this description? Two things:

First, I would ask what connects the legs to the shoulder blades? According to the Standard, you may use anything from railroad ties to closeline rope. (And, judging from some fronts I've seen, there are breeders trying both.) The "missing link" referred to is, of course, the humorous, or upper arm. Now, it can be logically argued that the Standard need not mention or describe every bone in the dog's body, and with that, I would concur. However, canine upper arms come in a variety of lengths, and are set on at a variety of angles. Most of these are breed variations, but almost every combination can be found on modern day Samoyeds, with only one length and one angle being *proper* for the breed. The length and angle of the upper arm greatly influences the dog's front reach, and has major effects on speed and stamina. The upper arm shares the limelight with the shoulder blade in forming one of the most important structural assemblies in the dog. Our current Standard, however, omits any mention of this important member, and leaves breeders and judges to derive the requirements of the member by inference alone.

What are the requirements for the upper arm of the Samoyed? I believe that question can be answered, by inference, from an overall examination of the Standard. There is a requirement for a deep chest and moderately long legs (55 per cent of total height). There is a requirement for a body 5 per cent longer than the total height. There are requirements for a 45-degree shoulder layback and powerful hindquarters with 45-degree angulation. The effect of all of these requirements, is to describe a dog which can cover a lot of ground efficiently -- a dog possessing a fine combination of power, speed, and stamina. This implies a long upper arm which is well angulated with respect to the shoulder blade and leg, providing maximum reach and follow-through.

Another clue comes from the description of chest (described in the section on the torso). The requirement is for a chest that is deep, with the deepest part approximating the point of the elbow. This would preclude a long upper arm that is set nearly vertically, as that would drop the elbow below the body.

It would seem, therefore, that the upper arm of the Samoyed should be long, approximately the length of the shoulder blade; and should be laid well back along the rib cage forming about a 90-degree angle with the shoulder blade. This description would satisfy all stated requirements of the existing Standard, and would provide a balanced, harmonious structure.

The second deficiency of the existing paragraph on fronts, quoted previously, is in the first two sentences -- particularly the second sentence -- which requires pasterns that are "straight" but "flexible". It is my belief that those first two sentences refer to the appearance of the legs and pasterns *when viewed from two different perspectives*. That is, the pasterns are straight when viewed from the front, but, when viewed from the side there is a definite flexibility -- and actually some angulation of the pastern is required.

The requirement for angulation of the pastern comes about from the length and layback of the shoulder and upper arm, which causes the supporting column of leg bones to fall well back of the center of attachment, which is at the center of the shoulder blade. In order to bring the front assembly into static balance, there must be sufficient angulation and flexibility at the pastern to move the pad well forward of the leg, placing it under the center of attachment of the shoulder blade. In no other way can static balance of this assembly be achieved.

I believe that the current wording of the Standard implies this requirement in the phrases referring to "flexibility" and "let-down of feet", but I think the existing wording is confusing and subject to misinterpretation. In fact, I know of some breeders who are seriously trying to put "straight,

firm pasterns" on dogs that are otherwise well angulated. I don't think Mother Nature will allow them to succeed, but if they do, the will produce a dog with a strong tendency to fall on his nose every time he is stacked. (It's *not nice* to fool Mother Nature".)

In view of the deficiencies described in the foregoing, I would propose revising the paragraph on Front Ends to read as follows:

> "(c) Front End -- Legs should be parallel and straight to the pasterns. The pasterns should be strong, sturdy and straight, when viewed from the front, but, when viewed from the side, should show flexibility, with some spring, and should be slightly sloping for proper let-down of feet. Because of the depth of chest, legs should be moderately long. Length of leg from the ground to the elbow should be approximately 55 per cent of the total height at the withers -- a very short-legged dog is to be deprecated. Shoulders should be long and sloping, with a layback of 45 degrees and should be firmly set. The upper arms should be long, about equal to the length of the shoulder blades, and should lay well back along the rib cage, set at approximately 90 degrees to the shoulder blade. Out at the shoulders or out at the elbows should be penalized. The withers separation should be approximately 1 to 1-1/2 inches."

The changes here are minor -- primarily a few added words, but in my opinion they are rather important in terms of added clarification.

The second area in which our Standard falls short, is in its failure to delineate the work to be performed by the Samoyed, and its failure to give proper emphasis to the working ability of the breed.

In the first paragraph of our Standard, the first sentence states that the Samoyed is "essentially a working dog", the second sentence makes reference to "his work"; and the fourth sentence refers to "his legitimate work", and also refers to him, indirectly, as a "draft dog". In the fourth paragraph of the second section (under "Feet") there is a reference to "the act of pulling".

That's it folks.

Although the Samoyed is classified as a working dog, and our Standard clearly describes a dog which should be capable of performing a variety of tasks, nowhere does the Standard specifically delineate the task or tasks expected of it, and nowhere is there any particular emphasis on working ability.

Our is a breed possessing great beauty, and it seems to me that both breeders and judges are occasionally carried away by this to the point of overlooking the working qualities of the breed. Indeed, many judges today are wont to turn our breed classes into mere beauty contests with their overemphasis on heads, hair, and showmanship -- at the expense of soundness of structure and temperament. And, such judges can find support for their actions from our Standard with its failure to specify clearly the tasks expected of our breed, and its failure to provide any emphasis on working ability.

I think that "type" and beauty are essential to our breed, but I do not believe that beauty is mutually exclusive with balance and soundness of structure and temperament. And -- you can rest assured that the arctic explorers and the Samoyed people of yesteryear would not have selected or kept a dog "just because he was pretty". Functional soundness is *at least* as important as type and beauty, and *overall quality* should be the criterion of breeders and judges alike.

In order to define the functions expected of our breed, and to put the ability to perform those functions into proper perspective, I would propose some additions to our Standard.

But first, what *are* the tasks expected of our breed?

It is apparent that the framers of our current Standard envisioned the Samoyed as an Arctic sled dog, or draft dog. This contention is well supported by history, inasmuch as most of the earliest names in our pedigrees are those of dogs whose work as sled dogs on polar expeditions is well chronicled by the men who worked them.

It is well known, however, that in most northern tribes, sled dogs were also used for hunting; and there are those who believe that some reindeer herding dogs are included among the foundation animals of our breed. The early history of our breed is sufficiently obscure as to permit these speculations. Many modern day Samoyeds exhibit some herding instinct, and the breed certainly knows no shortage of individuals with a keen instinct for game.

The structural and temperamental versatility of the Samoyed would certainly permit the inclusion of the hunting and herding tasks in a definition of breed function, and indeed, that very versatility might be better preserved by such inclusion. For example: the substance and power required of the sled dog is not essential to the herding or hunting dog, nor is speed and agility, as required of the herding or hunting dog, of any particular value for heavy draft work.

The Samoyed is popularly thought of as an all-round working dog -- the middleweight among modern arctic breeds; and to preserve the image, type, and versatility of the breed, I would vote to have him defined as primarily a sled dog, but one fully capable of the efficient performance of the secondary tasks of hunting and herding.

In this light then, I would propose the following specific modifications to our breed Standard:

In the first paragraph of the Standard, under "(a) General Appearance", I would propose to add a sentence in-between the existing first and second sentences as follows:

"He is primarily an arctic sled dog (draft dog), but is fully capable of performing efficiently at the tasks of hunting and herding."

No further references to working ability would need be added to the remainder of the existing Standard, but I would propose that a summary paragraph be added at the end of the Standard, which might read something as follows:

"Summary: In judging the Samoyed, it should be kept in mind that it is intended primarily as an arctic draft dog, and must have all of the substance and power required of that task, but not at the expense of speed and agility which are essential to the secondary tasks of hunting and herding. Any fault of structure, temperament, or condition which would interfere with its performance as a medium-size, all-round working dog of the arctic should be considered as most serious."

There you have it.

How about it, folks? Do our Sammies have upper arms? ...or not? Is the Samoyed a working dog? ...or not? I think we should try to agree on the answers to those questions and have the answers reflected in the Breed Standard.

Of course, maybe all of this is too ponderous. If you'd rather play word games, maybe we could try to agree on the *pronunciation* of "Samoyed" and put *that* in the standard.

Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin*, issue of December, 1996,
Samoyed Club Of America, Inc, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

Modern geneticists have turned to DNA testing to determine relationships between dogs. This sterile approach, although scientifically valid, reveals little of the history or development of the breed involved. As a dedicated student of Samoyed history, I prefer the old-fashioned approach. That is, analyzing pedigrees -- but aided by modern computers. Extracts from a study of this type are presented herein.

The modern Samoyed, as it exists in the English-speaking world today, is derived almost wholly from dogs emanating from Great Britain. The British in turn developed the breed from a small base of foundation animals imported from Siberia and northern Europe. The majority of these imports came between 1889 and the start of WW1 in 1914. There were a few inconsequential imports as late as the early 1920's, and none thereafter. Most of these earliest were expedition dogs that survived to be imported into Britain. They originated with the expeditions of Frederick Jackson and Luigi Amedeo (the Duke of Abruzzi) in the Arctic, and Carstens Borchgrevink in the Antarctic. The expedition dogs were all collected from the forested areas of the Ob river basin of northwestern Siberia. Other odd imports came from as far east as the Yenisey river, as far west as the Scandinavian Peninsula, and as far north as the islands of Novaya Zemlya.

These earliest dogs were a mixed lot and included several different "breeds" or breed types. They included the breed now known as the Lapphund, probably some Karelian Bear Dogs, and possibly Ostyak dogs or others. Little was known of these Nordic breeds in the beginning, and they were initially considered to be the same by early British breeders. The returning expedition dogs, however, were of a more consistent type, and these set the standard for the subsequent development of the modern breed.

British-bred dogs were the principal foundation stock for the subsequent development of the Samoyed breed in the United States, Canada, New Zealand, and Australia. However, the U.S. and New Zealand had a few largely inconsequential imports from other sources. There were two dogs imported into the U.S. from Russia. In New Zealand, various Antarctic expeditions left a few animals that were subsequently bred from. These show up in modern pedigrees outside Great Britain.

On continental Europe the breed was also strongly influenced by the early British-bred dogs, but there were other imports directly from Russia and Siberia. For example, the Arctic expedition of Fridtjof Nansen returned a few dogs to Norway that reputedly influenced the breed in the Scandinavian countries. However, the study herein reported is concerned only with dogs from the Anglo-Saxon countries.

In the U.S., the first Samoyed was registered with the AKC in 1906, and there were a few other registrations before WW1. However, the breed did not really get a solid start in the U.S. until after WW1 when a series of important imports from Great Britain provided the foundation for what the Samoyed was to become in this country. (For additional information on Samoyed demographics, see "Where Have All The Sammies Gone?", by this author, *SCA Bulletin*, Sept. 1996, pg. 33.)

So, we have a situation where the modern Samoyed, with a large population in several English-speaking countries, has roots going back a full century to a small base population of imported animals. This leads to some interesting questions: (a) How large (or small) is the Samoyed genetic base? That is to say, who are the foundation animals and what are their individual contributions to the modern gene pool? (b) Is there reason for concern about the long-term build-up of inbreeding coefficients?

I have sought to answer those and related questions by computer analysis of pedigrees. Three different samples of pedigrees were analyzed:

1. Thirty-four pedigrees representing forty-two early British-bred dogs imported into the United States, born primarily in the 1920's & '30's.
2. Twenty pedigrees representing fifty-two modern American-bred champions born in the early 1970's. These pedigrees include ancestors from all of the English-speaking countries, but recent generations consist predominately of American-bred dogs.
3. Five pedigrees of modern British-bred champions also born in the early 1970's.

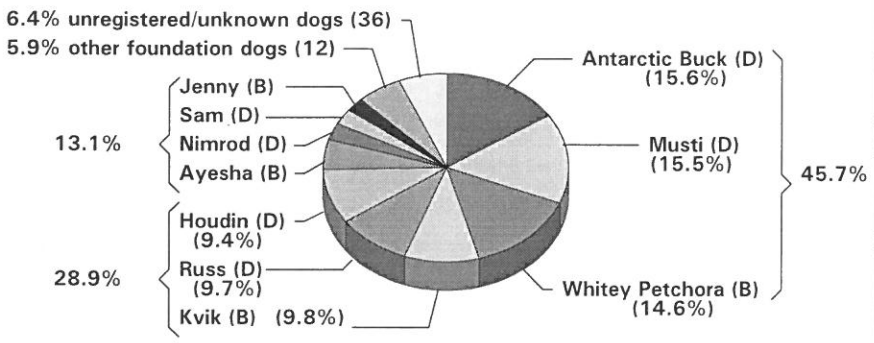
Pedigrees were selected on the basis that the pedigree subjects were highly influential in the pedigrees of subsequent generations, and they represent a wide variety of bloodlines.

Each pedigree in each sample was exhaustively constructed until each branch terminated with the name of a foundation animal for which no further data is available. These were then analyzed to determine the relationship of the subject to each ancestor, as well as other statistics. In this case, "relationship" is the percentage of genes held in common between a dog and an ancestor, attributable to direct descent. The results were combined and averaged for all pedigrees in each of the three samples.

Some results, illustrated graphically nearby, show that the modern Samoyed breed was developed from a very narrow genetic base. Figure 1 shows that although 58 foundation animals were identified in modern American pedigrees, just ten of these account for 88% of the gene pool of the modern breed. Of these, six critical dogs account for about 75% of the gene pool. I have dubbed these six dogs "The Pillars Of The Breed". We note that two of these six are bitches, as are two others in the top ten. Figure 2 shows that the three samples of pedigrees all produced essentially equal results with respect to the foundation dogs. This illustrates the common roots of the breed in the U.S. and Britain. It also shows that pedigrees have not materially changed with respect to the critical dogs since the late 1920's.

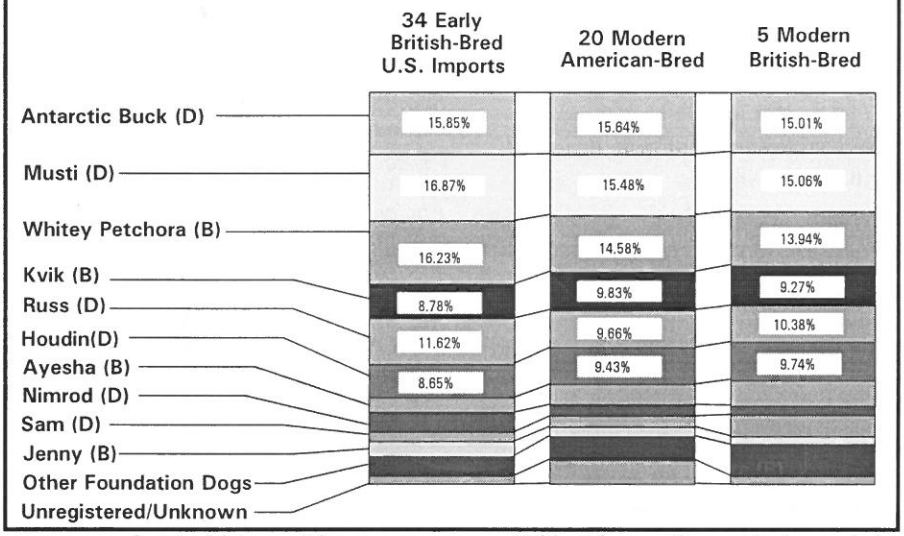
Of the fifty-eight so-called foundation animals, thirty-six are simply unregistered or of unknown parentage. Most of these latter are British-bred dogs which are insignificant in modern pedigrees. During the dark days of WW1, British fanciers were faced with a breeding prohibition. Dogs born during this moratorium were ineligible for registration, and the pedigrees of

FIGURE 1. THE SAMOYED GENE POOL IN AMERICA



- The top six foundation animals, "The Pillars of The Breed", account for three-quarters of the gene pool of the modern Samoyed.

FIGURE 2. THE SAMOYED GENE POOL FOR THREE DIFFERENT SAMPLES OF PEDIGREES



some were lost to history. There seems to be 25 to 30 actual Russian or Siberian dogs from which all others are descended.

The data infers that Samoyeds of the most recent generation (mid-1990's) are, on average, about 30 generations removed from the earliest foundation dogs. The deepest branches of these pedigrees extend more than 40 generations.

The uninitiated sometimes ask how a dog far, far back in the pedigree could be of much influence. The answer of course lies in the number of times the dog appears. The critical foundation dogs appear tens and hundreds of thousands of times in the pedigrees of the early 1970's. Some appear tens of *millions* of times in still more recent pedigrees of the 1990's.

With this small genetic base, it is obvious that there has been considerable inbreeding. This is measured by Wright's coefficient of inbreeding, which is the probability that the two genes at any locus in an individual are identical by descent. It is probably easier to think of this as a measure of relationship between the parents due to common ancestry. For example, matings of parent x progeny, or full siblings, produce inbreeding coefficients of 0.25 -- if the parents are otherwise unrelated. In this study, analyses of inbreeding coefficients were limited by available computer power, and only partial computations could be performed. The samples for the modern dogs were enlarged by including computations for the sires and dams of the pedigree subjects. This produced a sample of 60 American-bred and 15 British-bred. Coefficients computed over twelve generations averaged about 0.10 for the American-bred dogs and about 0.14 for the British-bred dogs of the early 1970's. During the middle half of the 20th century, American Samoyeds averaged 3.0 years between generations, and inbreeding increased by more than three percent per generation. However, this rate of increase will vary with the size of the breeding population.

Additional analyses and estimations were performed on four selected pedigrees. On the basis of these, it is projected that the typical American-bred Samoyed today (mid-1990's) has a total inbreeding coefficient approaching 0.2. British-bred dogs run somewhat higher due to a smaller Samoyed population. The breeder can vary the degree of inbreeding drastically, but it seems that the widest Samoyed outcross available will produce an inbreeding coefficient of about 0.1. Because of this, the common practice in the U.S. of importing dogs from the other English-speaking countries for the sake of genetic diversity seems largely futile. Countries with much smaller breeding populations can derive more benefit from such practice.

There seems to be an increasing number and frequency of genetic defects diagnosed within the breed, but linking those to the genetic base is very difficult. There are some foundation dogs who have a very, very low relationship to the modern dogs and do not yet appear in all pedigrees. Some of these dogs could conceivably have contributed some rare gene combinations and still not have them occur frequently within the breed, especially if they were polygenic factors. Much of the increase might simply be due to increased awareness combined with continually improving diagnostic techniques. With a quarter million Samoyeds having been produced in the U.S., representing some 30 generations of development, there has been ample opportunity for mutation. Beyond these tentative comments, this investigator is not qualified to interpret the genetic significance of the results of this study.

TABLE 1 -- THE TOP TEN FOUNDATION ANIMALS		
Name (sex)	**Date of Importation**	**Origins / Owner / Comments**
Antarctic Buck (D)	1908	Born from dogs of the Ob river basin in Siberia during the Newnes-Borchgrevink Antarctic expedition. Imported via the Sydney Zoo. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts. Died of distemper in 1909.
Musti (D)	1897±	From Northern Russia or Siberia. Owned by Lady Sitwell.
Whitey Petchora (B)	1893	From the coastal areas of Northern Russia via a trading ship. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts.
Kvik (B)	1897	From dogs of the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Jackson-Harmsworth Arctic expedition. Owned by Dr. & Mrs. Koettlitz.
Russ (D)	1899	From the Ob river basin in Siberia. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts.
Houdin (D)	1900+	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Duke of Abruzzi Arctic expedition. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts.
Ayesha (B)	1910	From the islands of Novaya Zemlya. Owned by Mrs. Cammack.
Nimrod (D)	1897	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Jackson-Harmsworth Arctic Expedition. Owned by Frederick Jackson. Killed by a London train and not bred from after importation.
Sam (D)	1908-1910	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Newnes-Borchgrevink Antarctic expedition. Owned by Miss Puxley.
Jenny (B)	1897	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Jackson-Harmsworth Arctic Expedition. Owner unknown, possibly Frederick Jackson. Not bred from after importation

Exploring the historical details of the earliest Samoyeds is beyond the scope of this article, but a few highlights for the top ten foundation animals are listed in table 1. These were all imported into Great Britain.

The biggest challenge in a project of this sort is the development of a pedigree database. For some of this I have drawn on the works of others. Along with the official stud books, the following were quite valuable:

Krauss, Bob & Wanda; Editors, undated circa 1975, *The Complete Pedigree Book of American Champion Samoyeds (1907-1971)*, 2 vols., published by Trustees of The Goodrich Fund, Madison, WI.

Lloyd, William E., Editor, undated, *Samoyed Pedigrees*, 4 vols., published by The Samoyed Association, c/o The Kennel Club, London.

Weir, Lila M., Roberta Hoernig, and Marj Van Ornum, Editors and Publishers, 1977, *Samoyed Champion Pedigrees; U.S.A. 1907-1971*, Olympia, WA.

Wilson, Pearl M. and Auckram, Valerie E. P., 1966, *The Samoyed (New Zealand)*, 2nd Ed., published by the authors, Hastings, N.Z. 368 pp. (Also contains breed history.)

*****

Historical material has been drawn from a wide variety of sources including the following:

Amedeo, Luigi (Duc 'd Abruzzi), 1903, *On the "Polar Star" in The Arctic Sea*, Translated by William Le Queux, 2 vols., Hutchinson & Co., London.

Borchgrevink, Carstens E., 1901, *First on the Antarctic Continent*, George Newnes Co., London. 333 pp. (Reprinted by C. Hurst & Co., London, 1980.)

Harris, Helen S., "Early Samoyede Families And Bloodlines", *Bulletin Of The Samoyede Club Of America*, Jan, 1942. (Reprinted from *Western Kennel World*.)

Hutchinson, Walter, Editor, 1976, *Hutchinson On Samoyeds*, (Reprint of the Samoyed Section of *Hutchinson's Dog Encyclopedia*), Donald R. Hoflin, Arvada, CO.

Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, *The Great Frozen Land*, edited by Arthur Montefiore, Harper & Bros., London. 297 pp.

-------, 1899, *A Thousand Days In The Arctic*, Harper & Bros., London. 940 pp.

-------, 1935, *The Lure of Unknown Lands*, G. Bell and Sons, London. 342 pp.

Kauzlarich, Jan, 1977, *Your Samoyed*, William W. Denlinger; Farifax, VA. 136 pp.

Keyte-Perry, Marion, undated circa 1963, *The Samoyed: Survey From Ancient Times To Present Day*, published by the author, Surrey, England. 82 pp.

Nansen, Fridtjof, 1900, *Farthest North*, popular edition, Harper & Bros, New York and London. 679 pp.

Puxley, W. L., 1934, *Samoyeds*, Williams & Northgate; London. 80 pp.

Quereaux, Catherine, undated, *Dog Of The Ages*, unpublished except for sections appearing in *Western Kennel World* and the *Bulletin Of The Samoyede Club Of America* in the early 1940's.

The Samoyed Association, Editors & Publishers, *The Samoyed*, c/o The Kennel Club, London. 1945 -- 1st Ed.; 1955 -- 2nd Ed.; 1961 -- 3rd Ed.; 1971 -- 4th Ed.; 1995 -- 5th Ed.

Shackleton, E. H., CVO, 1909, *The Heart of The Antarctic, Being The Story of The British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-1909*, 2 vols; J. B. Lippincott Co.

Ward, Robert H. & Dolly, 1971, *The Complete Samoyed*, Howell Book House, New York. 304 pp.

-------, 1985, *The New Complete Samoyed*, 2nd Ed., Howell Book House, New York. 319 pp.

master 1/9/03

OK

This Is What I Meant By That

By Jim Osborn

First published by the Samoyed Club Of America in the *SCA Bulletin*, issue of July, 1976.

Written in response to David Richardson's "Open Letter", "I Wonder What They Meant Be That?" published in the SCA Bulletin *April, 1976.*

*****

Dave's article, in the April *Bulletin*, hit the right note -- in spots. When he says, "Type -- the closest match to the standard", I have to agree. However, most of Dave's article is devoted to discussing *appearance* versus *movement*, and NOT the question of *Type* versus *Soundness*. This is an old trap, and I'm afraid Dave has fallen in.

Let's go back to square one and start over again with definitions. I happen to like the ones offered in the Glossary section of *The Complete Dog Book*, The Official Publication of The American Kennel Club, and I'll repeat them here:

> "Soundness: The State of mental and physical health when all organs and faculties are complete and functioning normally, each in its rightful relation to the other."
>
> "Type: The characteristic qualities distinguishing a breed; the embodiment of the standard's essentials."

Sounds simple doesn't it? I think it is, and yet these two words cause so much confusion and debate, that I think some discussion and enlargement is called for.

Type and soundness are terms that can be, and frequently are, correctly used in a more narrow sense. It is perfectly correct to refer to "soundness of movement" or "head type". However, when these words are used unqualified, in the most general sense, the broad definitions quoted above apply. (If anybody mentions "Wolf Type" or "Bear Type", I'm gonna hit 'em with the business end of my pooper-scooper.)

First of all, any breed standard, and specifically the Samoyed Breed Standard, specifies not only the size, facial features and coat, which are a large part of the dog's appearance, but it also specifies the substance, proportions, shape, angulation, and gait of the dog; as well as characteristics of temperament and personality. In fact our Samoyed Standard devotes far more words to structure and gait than it does to head and coat. ALL of these things, contained in our Standard, constitute the total definition of Samoyed TYPE.

A Samoyed with straight stifles in not unsound, but it is *atypical*. A terrier front is no more unsound on a Samoyed than it is on a Terrier -- but it is the wrong *type* of front for the Samoyed -- and at the same time it is the correct type of front for the Terrier. A Samoyed that gaits like a Bulldog is not unsound -- but he is not what our standard calls for, and therefore his gait (and the structure that produces it) are faults of TYPE.

So... structure and gait are just as much a part of type as are the proportions of head, the shape of eye, or the color, length and texture of coat.

Temperament must not be left out either. A reserved, standoffish Samoyed is not typical, even though it may be intelligent, responsive, and entirely sound.

What is a fault of soundness? A dog with a failing liver is unsound -- regardless of whether the problem is of genetic origin or not. A dog that displays clinical symptoms of hip displasia is unsound. A dog that is completely or partially blind, or one that is sterile, is unsound. All of these are examples of functional failures of some organ, system or faculty that is required for a normal healthy existence and normal reproduction, and as such, they are all faults of soundness.

Soundness, then, consists of those characteristics which have to do with proper bodily functions for a normal healthy animal, while type is the set of distinguishing characteristics for the breed, as spelled out in the Standard for that breed.

Now, back to Dave's question of "Type versus Soundness", and which is more important. The question is one fraught with emotion, and there is certainly room for some personal differences of opinion.

Before we get to deeply into opinions, however, let's look at dog shows and the question of Soundness versus Type in the context of the AKC's position.

Unfortunately, most of the elements of soundness are not visible when viewing a dog in a show ring, while almost all of the elements of type are visible to the judge. (Temperament is perhaps the one element of type that can't be properly assessed in the show ring.) For instance, virtually all of the requirements of the breed standard having to do with general appearance, head, bite, coat, size, proportions, angulation, and gait can all be ascertained by a a thorough examination of the dog, including the examination of gait. The judge, however, has no means to accurately test the senses of sight, smell, hearing, or the function of any internal organs; and can only ascertain the grossest kind of faults of soundness and health. Breed conformation classes then, are almost exclusively competitions where type is the only criterion.

However, how about the cases where a gross fault of soundness is apparent to the judge? In that case, AKC regulations require that the dog be dismissed from competition before any judging of type is rendered. I'm referring to Chapter 16, Sections 9 & 10, of the AKC *Rules Applying To Registration And Dog Shows*. These regulations require that the judge disqualify any dog which is blind, deaf, castrated or spayed; or any male that does not have two normal testicles, normally located. Furthermore, the judge must dismiss any dog which is lame for any reason, or any dog which shows clinical symptoms of any communicable disease, as well as for other reasons.

In other words, soundness, insofar as it can be judged in the show ring, shall receive first consideration, and any dog that exhibits a visible symptom of unsoundness is disqualified, and not allowed to be judged for characteristics

of type. Type is secondary to soundness, then, in the view of the AKC.

To put this question to the individual reader in a more graphic form, I propose the following hypothetical situation:

Your are to be given two dogs. One must be immediately euthanized, the other you must keep and live with (and no other) for the rest of its life. The two dogs are:

1. A mongrel bitch -- vigorous, active, smart, responsive and trainable. This dog is of nondescript appearance, but is healthy, hardy and happy -- totally sound in every way.
2. A Samoyed male -- top of the standard size, lovely head, long glistening silver-white coat, well-proportioned body and well-angulated limbs. He has a lovely temperament, and a clean quick movement -- except for a little stiffness in the rear where his displasia is starting to make itself felt. He still has some night vision, but in two or three more years he'll be almost totally blind from PRA. His kidneys are failing and he has to be kept on a special diet to protect them. Also, he's a cryptorchid, and sterile.

Now, what's your decision"?

If you are a true-blue Purebred Dog Fancier, you'll probably put down the bitch and nurse the poor dog until his various infirmities catch up with him.

Me? I'd opt for putting the poor dog out of his misery and hang on the mongrel bitch. I am a purebred dog fancier, and specifically, I am a purebred Samoyed fancier -- but first of all, I'm a dog lover.

Conformation: A Question Of Purpose

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *Samoyed Quarterly*, Winter 1976-77
Reprinted in *The Best Of The First Ten Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*, 1992
Reprinted in the *Samoyed Quarterly*, Winter 1996-97
Hoflin Publishing, Inc., Wheat Ridge, CO

The Samoyed -- hunter, herder and hauler -- or so he is advertised. Is he really a "triple threat" dog? A jack of all trades? Or is he simply a mediocre performer at a variety of odd jobs? Those are startling questions, and providing a comprehensive answer would require an in-depth examination of a large number of factors. A broad consideration of these questions would fill several volumes, and that's obviously not the intent of this article. What is intended, is to consider these tasks in the light of the requirements of conformation that each task imposes on the dog, and try to determine whether or not a single dog could function effectively at more than one of these jobs.

We should keep in mind that all domesticated dogs originated as hunting companions to man. None of the arctic breeds are very far removed from their predatory wolf-like forebears, and their closest relatives are the modern field and gun dogs - the retrievers, spaniels, setters and pointers.[1] We should also note that man, the hunter, preys on game ranging from hares to bears, and in the hunt he employs dogs as diverse as the Borzoi and Beagle. The manner of employment and hunting techniques are equally diverse. The Samoyed then, without going into the details of conformation, should be accepted as at least being physically able to hunt. Can he also function effectively as a draft dog? Or a herd dog? These draft and herding functions appear to impose some considerable conflict of requirements of conformation, so let's examine those requirements in some detail.

The tasks that we want to examine all involve *movement*. A dog may keep a wary eye on a grazing reindeer herd while pausing momentarily, but the real work -- bringing back strays, moving the herd to new grazing land, or harrying predators -- all involve constant motion. Likewise, the draft dog doesn't get his load from here to there while sitting on his backside howling at the moon. The load moves when he does. The manner and type of movement required then, is the heart of this analysis. So, before proceeding to the examination of the specific tasks, let's briefly review the basic structure of the dog's running gear and his manner of locomotion.

The trot is the basic working gait of many dogs including the sled dog and the herd dog. The trot is a simple two-time gait with support coming from diagonal pairs of legs -- right front and left rear, and then left front and right rear. The essential sequence is illustrated in the four parts of figure 1. In figure 1A the dog is shown just starting a single stride, and the sequence ends in figure 1D with the dog ready to start a stride with the opposite diagonal pair of legs.

The sequence illustrated and described, represents a single stride by the dog which succeeded in moving him forward by roughly two feet. That accomplishment required an incredibly intricate sequence of coordinated contractions and relaxations of dozens of muscles. The entire sequence would take place in about a tenth of a second for a dog at a fast trot. This then, exemplifies the dramatic importance of neuromuscular coordination. If these dozens of muscular actions are not accomplished in perfectly timed synchronization, the result will be loss of power and speed, and wasted energy. A muscle that relaxes a split second too soon allows a joint to go lax, or one that contracts a split second too soon is opposing the contraction of some other muscle. Either of these conditions will result in momentary loss of momentum and unnecessary muscular strain. Regardless of what task we ask of a dog then, neuromuscular coordination is a primary requirement for a smooth, fluid, efficient movement. It is a quality that is difficult to describe or quantify, but it's importance cannot be overstated.

There are some other biological factors involving bones and muscles which we should keep in mind also. First, as bones are made larger in diameter, relative to their length, they become less dense, more porous, and more brittle.[2] Therefore, even though a task may require that a dog be heavy of frame, he should never have boning that is massive. Secondly, muscles have more strength as they become thicker and broader, relative to their length, but at the same time they lose some reflex quickness as well as metabolic efficiency.[3] Therefore, a very thickly muscled dog will be slower and consume more food than a more finely muscled individual of the same body weight, presenting a dilemma requiring compromise in many instances.

Turning now to our herd and sled dogs, let's try to figure out what special requirements of conformation are required by each task. The first thing is to provide a definition of the tasks themselves. For the herd dog that's relatively easy. In the context of the arctic dog, the only other domestic animal of any economic importance is the reindeer. The reindeer is a relatively large member of the deer family which ranges from Kamchatka in eastern Siberia westward across northern Asia and northern Europe to the Scandinavian Peninsula.[4] These are migratory animals ranging far into the arctic tundra in summer, and into the sub-arctic forests in winter. Year-around domestic herds were maintained by the Samoyeds at least as far north as Kolguyev Island in the Barents Sea [5] and by the Lapps at the northern end of the Scandinavian Peninsula.[6] The manner of utilizing the reindeer varies from the hunter who simply follows the migration of the wild herds, to the organized management of domesticated herds. The hunter of the wild herds would utilize dogs for transport and hunting, while the managers of the domesticated deer would want a dog for control and protection of his herd.

Our herd dog, then, must be able to cover a lot of ground efficiently, following the herds in their continual wanderings or driving them to new grazing lands, rounding up stragglers, and keeping the herd together. As the reindeer is capable of considerable speed over rough and uneven terrain, our dog must be of sufficient size, and of proper build, to cover rough ground at a fast trot and must have very great stamina. In keeping out of the way of the active and sometimes aggressive reindeer, and in coping with wild

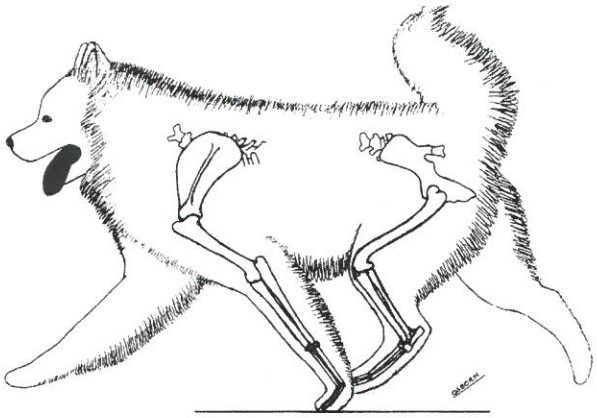


Figure 1A The dog is shown in-between strides. One stride has just been completed which involved a diagonal pair of legs consisting of the left front leg and the right rear leg. In this figure the right leg has completed its power stroke and is extended behind the dog in the "follow-through" position. The left front leg has supported and lifted the body as well as supplying forward thrust and is shown ready to leave the ground in the follow-through also. The dog, at this instant, is almost airborne and is being carried forward in a downward arc by its weight and momentum. The opposite diagonal pair of legs, right front and left rear, have been swung well forward ready to catch the weight of the dog's body on its downward arc.

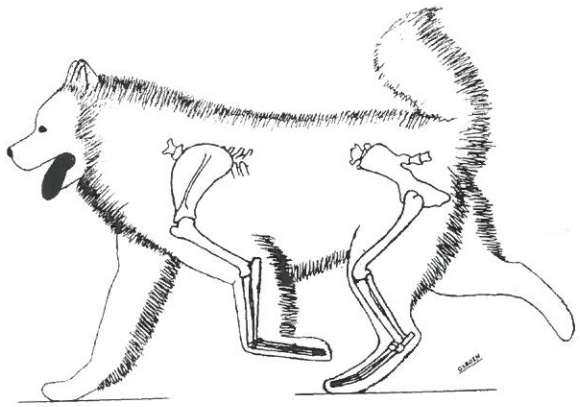


Figure 1B The forward and downward momentum shown in the previous figure has been caught by the diagonal pair of supporting legs, and the body is being drawn forward and upward by the muscular action of these supporting legs. The right foreleg is moving into the locked-elbow position to provide a rigid prop which will force the dog's weight upward, and the muscles behind the upper arm and shoulder blade are contracting to draw the dog's weight forward over the supporting column of bones. The left hind leg, in its forward position, is supporting considerable weight at this point, but is not attempting to lift that weight. This hind leg is remaining in the flexed position and the muscles behind the femur are contracting with great force to draw the pelvis forward. At the same time, the legs on the opposite diagonal have completed their follow-through and are now being drawn upward into a flexed position and starting their forward swing.

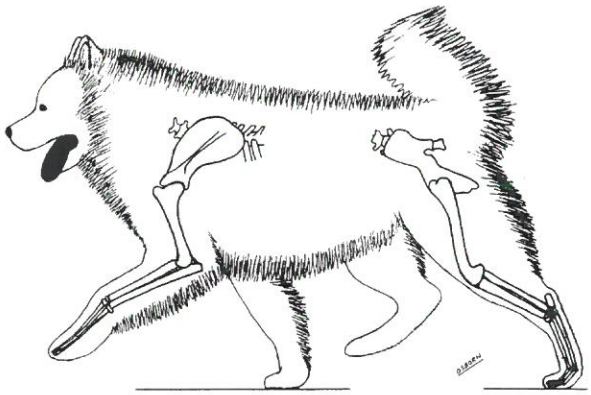


Figure 1C This illustrates the "instant of push". The supporting right front leg has succeeded in lifting the body, and at the same time the body has been drawn forward far enough that most of the dog's weight is bearing on the supporting front leg. The muscles of the upper arm and shoulder are providing substantial forward drive. The left rear leg has now been relieved of the most of the body weight, and by getting the pelvis forward, ahead of the hind foot, the leg has started to straighten. In the straighter position, the muscles have a better mechanical advantage, so that now, as the hind leg straightens out behind the dog, comes the moment of maximum forward thrust. It will be noted in this figure, that the opposite doagonal pair of legs are now highly flexed and well along their forward path in preparation for the next stride.

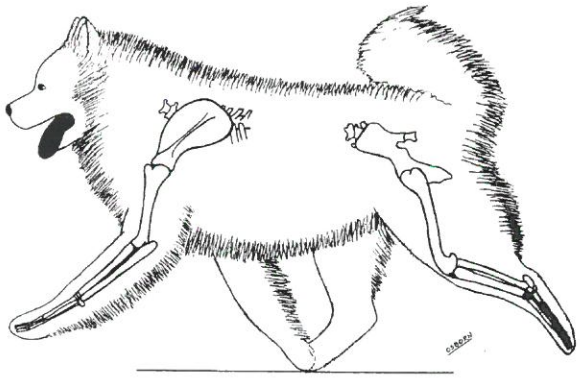


Figure 1D Shown here is the completion of the stride with the right front and left rear legs having lost traction and contact with the ground, but continuing their rearward arc of travel in the follow-through action. The opposite diagonal pair have now reached the point of full foward extension, and the dog's movement is by momentum, with the downward arc of travel to be caught to start the next stride.

predators, our dog must have very good reflex quickness and a high degree of nimble mobility for sharp starts, stops and turns. In short, he must be of at least medium size with good length of leg; he must have great agility, and be capable of a fairly fast sprint; and he must be a tireless trotter over great distance.

Specifying the capabilities of the sled dog is not so straight-forward due to the many possible combinations of load, speed and number of animals employed. At one end of the scale would be a lone arctic traveler, off on a few days journey with the load consisting of the sled, driver, a few personal belongings, and a few day's worth of supplies -- a total load of perhaps as little as 250 pounds. Add another passenger and supplies for a longer trip and the load may go up to 500-600 pounds. For moving an entire household, or engaging in commerce, we get into the requirements of heavy freighting, with loads as large as can be handled by any available sled and team -- perhaps three quarters of a ton or so. With this wide variation in loads and speeds it would seem prudent to define two separate types of draft dogs -- one for heavy freighting and slow speeds and one for lighter work at higher speeds.

Any sled dog pulling a significant load obviously has to have considerable muscular strength and be rather substantial in size. In the heavy freighting dogs, these considerations probably outweigh all others. The dog should not be so huge and bulky as to preclude a continuous all-day effort, every day, but load moving ability is the primary requisite. For the light-to-medium load, it should be moved at a fair rate of speed and this would portend a smaller and more moderately built animal. Our light freighting dog then should have a combination of strength, speed and endurance, where no one of these qualities is unduly compromised for the sake of another. A team of heavy freighting dogs should be able to move a load of perhaps 1200 pounds 25 to 30 miles per day under good conditions, and the lighter team night be expected to do at least twice that mileage with a load of 400 pounds or so. The dogs must all have the stamina to work continually hour after hour, day after day, at the most grueling task, in the world's harshest environment.

As to the details of size and conformation, let's first examine the requirements of the heavy freighting dog. To start with; how big? This is determined by the interrelationships of three factors: (1) The number of dogs to be employed, (2) the amount of weight that can be moved by each dog and, (3) the total weight of the load. Considering the first of these, the number of dogs that have been used has varied all the way from one to a couple of dozen. The very large teams however are almost totally unmanageable and most drivers working every day would prefer to deal with 12 or less. On the other hand, if too few dogs are used, then the injury or loss of a single animal might jeopardize the whole team. The amount of weight to be drawn per dog can have wide variations also. Experience would indicate, however, that we can reasonably expect a dog to work all day at a modest speed drawing a sled weight of about one to one-and-one-half times the dog's own body weight. They are capable of very much more than this for short stretches, but considering a variety of terrain and conditions, this would seem a safe bet. This would indicate a weight range of 80 to 100 pounds for our heavyweight. Ten to twelve eighty-pounders could haul a 1200 pound load, or the same load might be handled by as few as 7 or 8 dogs of the one-hundred-pound class. In either of these cases, the loss of one dog would not impair progress very much, and the team could still make good headway even with the loss of two members.

The nature of the work performed dictates the general build of the dog, and for our heavy freighting animal we obviously require that the dog be rather heavy of frame and very well muscled, particularly in the loin and hindquarters. It should not, however, be so bulky and heavy as to preclude a free easy trot, load and conditions permitting. The height will probably be in the range of 25 to 28 inches at the withers. With a dog this tall and considering the need for stability against a heavy load, the dog should not be excessively high on the leg. Elbows set at one half the total height would be about right, and the elbow should be at the lowest point of the chest. The overall outline of the dog would be nearly square, but with the moderate leg length, the body, from sternum to tip of pelvis might be a bit longer than the total height of the dog.

The conformation of the running gear is obviously one of the more important considerations. In front, the heavy freighting dog should have a long well laid back shoulder blade, with a long upper arm set at right angles to the shoulder blade. In the rear, he should have a moderately flat croup (pelvis), a moderately long upper thigh, moderate angulation at the stifle joint, and a hock set as low as possible.

Now, that description might raise a few eyebrows, so let's examine those requirements in some detail. By way of example, let's look at the human athlete for a moment. Consider, if you will, three professional athletes, all of about the same height. One is a cross-country runner. He is slimly built, and runs in a nearly upright posture, using the longest possible strides. The next man is a short distance sprinter. He will have a bit more muscle, will run in a slightly more pitched forward position, and will use a somewhat shorter stride than the long distance man. Our third athlete is a heavily built offensive guard on the football team. He lunges across the line in a posture that's more nearly prone than upright, and will drive his weight into his opponent using very short, very rapid, choppy steps. Note that the distance that can be covered by each of these men is directly proportional to their length of stride. Note also that the amount of force produced by each one is *inversely* proportional to his length of stride. And furthermore, note that as more force is required, the farther behind the man is the arc of his stride.

These same principles apply to our dogs. If we want a dog to cover great distance, then he must be slimly built,, move with the longest possible stride, and the arc of stride should be balanced under his body. If we want the dog to exert great power, then he must shorten his stride and put the arc of the stride behind him, throwing his weight into the load. This same point can be illustrated by referring back to figure 1A. In this figure we see the dog in between strides, nearly airborne, carried along only by his momentum. Now, if this dog were hitched to a heavy load, that momentum would be absorbed by the load and his forward progress would cease as soon as the rearward drive of the legs stopped. Our draft dog then, must use short quick steps to maintain continuous momentum, and must keep his feet behind him so that his body weight against the load helps to maintain a steady forward push. He will further that action by extending the neck and lowering the head to put his weight as far forward as possible. Now, how do these principles get translated into specific requirements of conformation?

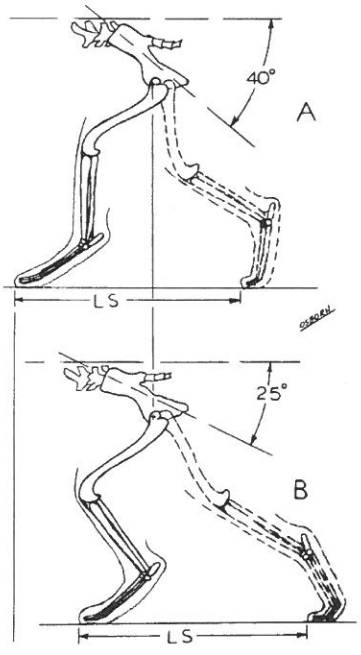


Figure 2 Shown here is the position of the stride with two different pelvic angles. In both A and B the length of stride (LS) is the same, as is the arc transcribed by the femur relative to the pelvis. It is noted, however, that the flatter pelvis of B puts the arc of stride much further behind the dog.

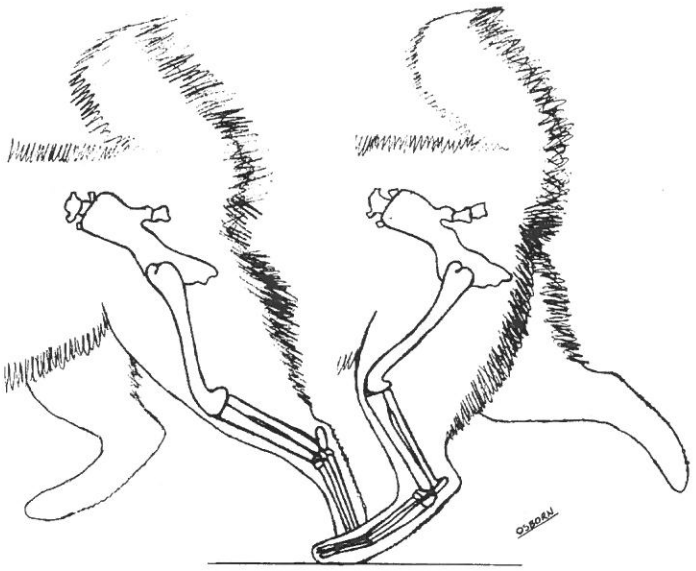


Figure 3 Illustrating the two extended positions of the rear leg.

The angular structure of the dog's hindquarters starts with the pelvis. Figure 2 illustrates this fact by comparing the arc of stride of the steeply set pelvis in figure 2A, with the flatter pelvis of 2B. The total arc of travel illustrated is the same for both, but the steeply set pelvis extends the forward arc of travel under the dog, and correspondingly limits the rearward arc of travel. The flatter pelvis of figure 2B puts a greater part of the arc of travel behind the dog. To move with power, the dog must have good rear extension and this is accomplished, in part, by a pelvis set at a moderately flat angle. The flatter pelvis also permits a longer upper thigh for a given degree of angulation, a fact which is useful in this case. The normally accepted pelvic angle for overall efficiency is about 30° with respect to the horizontal.[7] However this should be considered an upper limit for our draft dog, and an angle tending more toward 25° would probably be in order.

Next of concern in the rear assembly is the upper thigh. This member is the most important in the entire assembly. Its arc of travel is the greatest component in determining the dog's length of stride, and the muscles that lie along it are more important than any other in providing forward drive.

Referring to figure 3, it can be seen that in its more forward position, the hind leg is highly flexed. The dog must draw his body forward from this position by contracting the muscles behind the femur which are connected to the pelvis and the lower end of the femur. This pulls the pelvis forward and reduces the angle between the femur and the pelvis. The larger this angle is, the greater the mechanical disadvantage of the muscle, and the greater muscular effort that is required. The draft dog, under heavy load will not reach as far forward as the dog shown is figure 3 because he will not have sufficient muscular strength to overcome this highly flexed position. With the dog having moved to the more forward position of figure 3, he is shown having drawn himself forward with the hind leg now behind him. As the angle between the femur and pelvis is reduced, the drive from the hind foot is more directly in line with the load (through the femur and pelvis) and now he is gaining further movement by straightening the stifle and hock joints. The muscles that straighten these joints also work at a mechanical disadvantage which is increased by the flexed position of these joints. From all this it can be seen that the dog's greatest thrust of power occurs just as the leg straightens -- and this must occur behind the dog far

enough that the power is transmitted in as straight a line as possible from the foot to the load. Obviously this point should not be so far behind the dog that he has lost traction but he will grip with his toes and allow his bodyline to drop to try to extend himself to this point of peak power.

With moderate angulation and upper thigh as long as is practical, the bones below the stifle joint must be shortened, and they must be shortened proportionately. The hock joint is activated by muscles lying along the lower thigh, and if these muscles are shortened too much there will not be sufficient action in them to straighten the hock joint. Also these muscles work at a mechanical disadvantage which increases with the length of the bones below the hock. Thus by keeping the hock low to the ground, we can both insure that it can be straightened, and decrease the strain on the activating muscles. The greater leverage of a high hock gives more speed, but the lower one increases strength and endurance. Figure 4 shows the general rear structure of our moderately angulated power dog contrasted to a more highly angulated rear assembly.

The front assembly offers some contrasting considerations as compared with the rear. In a freely moving dog, the main job of the front is to catch and direct the forward momentum, and relift the dog's weight on each stride. Pulling a heavy load however, almost all of the momentum is being absorbed by the load, and with the slower shorter stride, the front is freed of part of it's usual job and will be used to help drive the dog forward. When the dog is greatly staining against an ultimate load, he will actually keep the elbow flexed and claw his way forward with his front feet. At any normal gait however, he will lock the elbow into a prop for lifting his weight, and draw his body forward using the muscles between the shoulder blade and upper arm to flex the shoulder joint, while at the same time the muscles lying to the front of the ribcage will contract to rotate the shoulder blade forward. Note

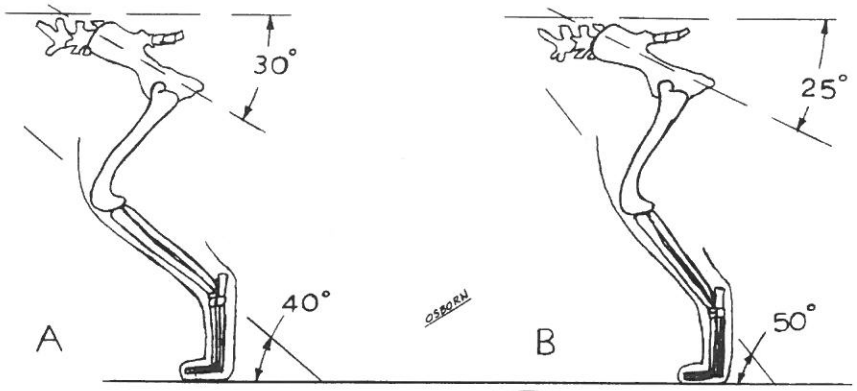


Figure 4 A heavily angulated rear is shown in (A) contrasted with a moderately angulated rear in (B).

now, that whereas the rear assembly starts out in the flexed position and must straighten out to exert thrust, the front leg starts out in the extended (straight) position and flexes to exert thrust. Thus the main thrust from the front comes as the triceps contract between the upper arm and shoulder blade, and their mechanical advantage increases as this angle is made smaller. Thus, as the shoulder blade and upper arm are laid back more, the dogs driving power is increased. As these bones are made more angular in their relationship, their length increases, as does the length (and therefore strength) of the attaching muscles. Now, we normally ask for a well-angulated front for the sake of a long stride in quest of speed and endurance, but it is clear that these features are equally desirable on our draft dog, but for entirely different reasons. One of the rare instances in which we can we the best of both worlds!

It goes without saying that the dog we are describing must have sound feet. All of the weight of this large animal is borne by the feet, and all of his considerable power starts at the foot and is transmitted through the legs and body to the load. The hare foot, with it's longer two central digits, is capable of a bit more traction, while the more compact (cat) foot is easier to produce with consistent soundness and is less prone to injury. These differences are minor however, and the most important thing is that the foot be made as large and thick and strong as possible.

That then, pretty well completes the picture of the heavy freighting dog.

The same principles discussed in establishing the structure of the heavy freighting dog apply also to the light freighting dog, and, indeed, to all dogs. They are all subject to the same laws of leverage and the same biological constraints, and they all use the same manner of locomotion. For other tasks, however, we ask for a different set of performance characteristics and therefore we must make some trade-offs and compromises to achieve that different type of performance.

We have specified that a team of light freighting dogs be able to make fifty or more miles per day with a 400-pound load. With the speed required, the load weight for each dog must not exceed his own body weight. That indicates a size of forty to sixty pounds, so that a team of 10 to 12 dogs of the forty-pound size could handle the 400-pound load, and 7 or 8 sixty-pounders could do the same job. Whereas our heavy freighting dog worked mostly at a walk, the lighter dog must work at a trot and be capable of substantial speed, load and conditions permitting. This portends a dog that is not only smaller than the heavy freighting dog, but he is of lighter build and must have a comparatively longer stride. He is still a draft dog, however, and on no account should he be finely built or "rangy". The longer stride should come from slightly longer legs and increased rear angulation. To accommodate this longer stride without

interference, he most have a little longer coupling Overall, he should have a slightly compact, muscular body, with a deep chest and good rib spring. The leg length should be a bit more than half the total height, and the overall length of body should be slightly longer than the total height. In front, the well laid-back shoulder and long well angulated upper arm are standard. The increased hindquarter angulation should come from slightly longer bones of the upper and lower thighs, but by no means must this be extreme. The actual degree of angulation should be somewhere in the middle of the two examples illustrated in figure 4.

This conformation then should theoretically give us the desired balance of power, speed, and ground covering ability that we seek in the light freighting dog.

The herd dog presents a rather different picture than either of the draft dogs. He is required to propel only his own body weight, but must do so with great agility and considerable speed over long distances. Size is determined by the degree of speed required and the rough nature of the terrain to be traversed. A very small dog will not do, but a dog of about 20 inches in height would probably be entirely adequate providing he is equipped with good length of leg. The length of leg not only provides for facile movement over rough ground, but also extends the length of stride for endurance and provides the leverage of longer leg bones (and muscles) for good sprinting speed. The longer legs also provide the capability to bring the hindquarters up under the body for quick stops and turns.

The body should be finely drawn and "racy", but not without good depth of chest. In overall proportions, the depth of body should probably be about 40% of overall height with the elbows and stifles set somewhat below the body line. The body will have good length, but because of the length of leg, the overall proportions of length versus height will appear nearly square. The well laid back shoulder and long upper arm are still the standard in front, and the hindquarters obviously require somewhat more angulation than either of the draft dogs. We should probably go back to the 30° pelvis for our herd dog, or even slightly steeper, because he requires more forward reach with the hindquarters. A somewhat longer hock is useful here too for greater speed, but because of the requirements for endurance it should still be on the moderate side.

Throughout this analysis the author has deliberately avoided any reference to specific breeds or standards, but in the case of the reindeer herd dog, nature has provided us with a model so perfect that the comparison is irresistible. The coyote. That's right, the much maligned coyote, *Canis Latrans*, is the perfect model for the dog we seek to herd reindeer. The typical adult coyote is about 21 to 23 inches tall, weighs about 25 to 35 pounds and is virtually a carbon copy of the herd dog description offered above. Moreover, his performance is all we could ask for. He is, pound-for-pound, one of the best trotters found in nature, with an endurance over rough ground that is legendary. He is capable of sprinting speeds in excess of 40 MPH[6], and is agile enough to dine regularly on the darting jackrabbit. It is not proposed that we try to domesticize the coyote, but rather to use him as an example of the performance, and therefore the conformation, that we want in the ideal herd dog.

We have now been through the analysis of three separate tasks -- heavy freighting, light freighting, and reindeer herding. We have derived the requirements of conformation for the type of dog to provide optimum performance at each of these tasks. We have seen that each of these tasks impose different requirements of performance (strength, speed, etc.), and these differences in performance require corresponding differences in size and conformation.

Now, where does our Samoyed fit into the picture? Which, if any of these tasks could HE perform effectively. For purposes of comparison, let's briefly summarize the essentials of conformation of the Samoyed. The historical size range of the breed is 20 to 24 inches in height with corresponding working weights of 35 to 60 pounds. He has a body of medium length with a deep chest, well sprung ribs and strong loin. He is 55 percent leg, and somewhat longer than tall. He is (or should be) well muscled. The Samoyed should have a 45-degree shoulder in front with a long upper arm, and a well bent stifle and sharply defined hock in the rear.

It is apparent that the Samoyed is NOT a heavy freighting dog. Although the largest members of the breed do approach the height range of the heavy draft dog, his weight is at best 20 pounds short, indicating that his overall size and build is substantially lighter than required for this job. He has somewhat more leg and a higher degree of rear angulation than can be used effectively at the task of heavy freighting.

Some might argue that the Samoyed, in his "Finest Hour", was used as a heavy freighting dog by some of the polar explorers, and that survivors of these expeditions represent more than 50 percent of the foundation stock of the modern breed. It should be noted however that these expeditions were "one-shot" affairs which "consumed" the teams through planned attrition rather than using them continuously over a normal lifetime. And, most of the men of these expeditions expressed a preference for a larger draft animal.

Well, then how about the Samoyed as a light freighting dog? Here, he would seem to fit in rather nicely. The general size and build is proper, although some of the smaller and more finely built individuals in the breed might be of marginal value for this purpose. We wouldn't want any more rear angulation, or any less muscling than he has, but a medium size or larger Samoyed conforming in every way to the written standard is not very far from the ideal light freighting dog.

The Samoyed as a reindeer herd dog? That's not so easy to answer. The general run of the breed is more heavily built -- heavier by almost a factor of two, than is required of the herd dog. However, it is not too difficult to imagine the smaller and more finely built members of the breed as being able to perform this job very effectively, even though their size and conformation is somewhat less than optimum for the task. On the other hand, the larger and more heavily built members of the breed had best stay out of reindeer herds. They'll wander too near a calf and wind up skewered on Momma's antlers! And why feed a 50-pound dog to do a job that would be better performed by a 25-pound one? Considering the breed on the whole, we would have to concede that he could probably do the job of herding reindeer, but that his performance and efficiency would certainly be less than optimum.

This entire analysis has been predicated on the idea of considering the OPTIMUM conformation required of each task, and there is good reason for this approach. There are, however, some qualifying factors that should be recalled. The arctic represents a harsh and bitter environment demanding a tenacious struggle for existence of all who would live there. In this environment, dogs were kept by the natives because, and only because, they were essential to existence. The most valuable animal was the one who could be of the most use, most often, at the greatest variety of tasks. Food supplies were rarely abundant and never dependable, and in times of famine the dogs were left to fend for themselves -- or even themselves became food for a starving family. "Selection by starvation" tended to evolve the smallest and most metabolically efficient animals that could effectively get the job done. Among primitive people this scramble for existence inveighed heavily against the natural evolution of special-purpose dogs -- unless we consider them "Specialists" in survival.

Our Samoyed is a survivor. He is therefore a successful predator and hunter and -- his services at one or more tasks, must have been indispensable to the Samoyed people who kept him. Hunter? Yes. Sled dog? Yes. Herd dog? Maybe.

References

(1) Moore, Ruth, and others, *Evolution*, Time, Inc. Publishers, United States and Canada, 1962. p 86.

(2) Lyon, McDowell, *The Dog In Action*, Howell Book House Inc., United States, Copyright 1950, fifth printing 1968. p 192.

(3) Lyon, Op. Cit., page 114.

(4) Halsey, William D., editor, and others, *Colliers Encyclopedia*, Vol 5. Crowell-Collier Publishing Co., United States and Great Britain, 1962. p 448.

(5) Trevor-Battye, Aubyn, *Ice-Bound on Kolguev*, Archibald Constance and Co., Great Britain, 1895.

(6) Halsey, William D., Editor and others, *Collier's Encyclopedia*, Vol.14, Crowell-Collier Publishing Co., United States and Great Britain, 1962. p 320.

(7) Smythe, R. H., *The Dog Structure And Movement*, Arco Publishing Co. Inc., United States and Great Britain, 1970. p 134.

Food For Thought

A Discussion Of The Nutritional Requirements Of The Samoyed

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *Samoyed Quarterly*, issue of Summer 1977.
Reprinted under the title of "The Nutritional Requirements of the Samoyed",
in *The Best Of The First 10 Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*, 1992.
Hoflin Publishing, Inc. Wheat Ridge, CO

It is axiomatic that there are as many different ways to feed a dog as there are owners -- and we could probably extend that to say that there are as many different formulas for weaning puppies as there are breeders. However, the new puppy owner or novice breeder needs some background knowledge and a point of departure for developing their own feeding routines, and it is the intent of this article to provide that background.

Although the primary intent here is to discuss the feeding of the pregnant or lactating bitch and her puppies, this can be done in detail only in the context of an overall feeding plan, and therefore some discussion of the basic nutritional requirements of the dog is in order. Feeding the brood bitch, or weaning puppies, involve variations of the basic maintenance diet of the adult dog, so this will be the starting point.

The National Research Council[1] has provided a generally accepted breakdown of the nutrient requirements of dogs. This information is sometimes expressed as requirements per pound of body weight of the dog, but a more useable form of the data is to express the requirements per pound of food, and then feed any given animal enough to maintain proper weight and condition. These nutrient requirements are so expressed in Table 1.

The easiest and most common way to provide the proper balance of nutrients is to use good quality commercially prepared dog food. Any given brand of food will provide (on the package or from the manufacturer at your request) a breakdown of the nutritional content as well as the ingredients. If the nutrient contents are a reasonable approximation of the requirements in Table 1, then no other supplementation is required. If some ingredient is missing or in poor proportion, then some supplementation is required. It should be noted that many nutrients are available from a variety of food sources and that some of these are more digestible and usable by the dog than are others. Therefore and evaluation of the ingredients is sometimes important in comparing different brands or different types of food. Collins[2] gives a number of simple but effective procedures for evaluating various types of commercial dog food, but one of the commonest and easiest is to note the size and texture of the dog's stool. My own experience has indicated enormous differences in the quantity and texture of the dog's stools resulting from the feeding of different brands of kibble. The owner should obviously prefer the brands that produce small, firm stools in the dogs, as that indicates the food is being thoroughly digested and assimilated.

Having addressed the question of what to feed, the next concern is, how much? The answer quite simply is -- enough to maintain the dog at a healthy body weight. Individual dogs vary widely in their levels of exercise and metabolic efficiency, and additional variations are imposed by age and climate. My personal belief is that the arctic dogs in general, and Samoyeds in particular, have a significantly higher metabolic efficiency than the species' average. The National Research Council[1] has published rough guides as to the calorie requirements of various sized dogs, and for a 50-pound dog their figure is about 31 Calories per pound of body weight per day to maintain an adult dog, with about double that amount required for growing puppies. Our own experience has indicated a rather different figure, with 16-22 Calories per pound per day required to maintain our mature dogs, and about 20-28 Calories per pound per day required for "young adults" (one to two years of age).

The two largest variables in determining a dog's calorie requirements are probably climate and level of exercise. Collins[2] notes that a dog sleeping outside in the Northern states in the winter may require as much as 90% more food for maintenance as the same dog maintained in summer (or in a mild climate). This same author notes that up to a *4 times* increase above the basic maintenance diet may be required for a dog under continually heavy physical stress.

Obviously there is no simple formula for determining how much to feed any selected dog, and it is strictly a matter for the owner, by cut-and-try, to determine what the requirements are to maintain each dog at an optimum weight.

TABLE 1 -- Nutrient Requirements Of Dogs (1) In Percentage Per Pound Of Food

Nutrient	Dry Basis	Dry-Type Food	Canned or Wet Food
	Per Cent	Per Cent	Per Cent
Dry Matter	100	91	28
Protein	22	20	6.7
Carbohydrate (Maximum)	71.5	65	20
Fat	5.5	5	1.5
Calcium	1.1	1	0.3
Phosphorous	0.09	0.8	0.24
Potassium	0.9	0.8	0.24
Sodium Chloride	1.5	1.4	0.43
Magnesium	0.05	0.04	0.01
	Mg per Lb of Feed	Mg per Lb of Feed	Mg per Lb of Feed
Iron	26	24	7
Copper	3.3	3	1
Cobalt	1.1	1	0.3
Zinc	2.2	2	0.6
Iodine	0.7	0.6	0.2
Vitamin A	0.7(2)	0.6(2)	0.18(2)
Vitamin D (IU)	120	120	40
Vitamin E (IU)	22(3)	20(3)	6(3)
Vitamin B12	0.01	0.01	0
Folic Acid	0.08	0.07	0.02
Thiamine	0.33	0.3	0.1
Riboflavin	0.98	0.8	0.24
Pyridoxine	0.44	0.4	0.12
Pantothenic Acid	0.99	0.9	0.3
Niacin	4.8	4.4	1.3
Choline	550	500	150

(1) The Values shown are base upon dry and canned foods containing 91 and 28 per cent dry matter. Moisture has been included to indicate general level of composition rather than as a requirement. There is no evidence that carbohydrate as such is required, but since it occurs as part of many dog food ingredients, a maximum value has been suggested.

(2) The 0.6 and 0.18 mg quantity of crystalline vitamin A is equal to 2,000 and 6,000 IU, respectively. One mg vitamin A alcohol = 3,333 IU of vitamin A. One mg beta carotene= 1,667 IU of vitamin A activity. For dogs carotene is approximately on-half as valuable as vitamin A alcohol.

(3) As alpha tocopherol.

To transform the nutritional requirements into an actual diet, I will discuss briefly our own feeding practices which are probably quire similar to many other fanciers Our mature dogs are fed a basic maintenance diet consisting of kibble, a fresh-frozen meat product, and cottage cheese, with a small amount of other fat added. The meat product we use is formulated for dogs and contains beef byproducts with vegetable and mineral additives to form a fairly well balanced food. It contains about 37% dry matter and runs about 40 Calories per ounce of food. The kibble is a nationally known brand that contains an excellent balance of nutrients and runs about 100 Calories per ounce. The cottage cheese which we use is actually the "out-of-date" cheese from the markets which is sold to the pet food manufactures and repackaged as a low-cost pet food. It will not be available in all geographical areas but many fanciers make arrangements with their local market or dairy to obtain out-of-date cheese to be used as dog food. The basic daily maintenance diet for our adult dogs is then as follows:

- 4-6 oz fresh-frozen meat product (served raw).
- 2 oz cottage cheese
- 3/4 to 2-1/2 cups kibble (1 cup = 4 oz dry weight) as required to maintain weight.
- 1/2 to 1 Tablespoon corn oil, bacon grease or pork lard.

The fat is added principally to increase the intake of fatty acids for skin and coat condition, and these are not available from beef tallow. A number of commercial products are available for this purpose. The majority of these are based on wheat germ oil and are quire good, but also quite expensive. We also feed an occasional treat of small quantities of liver. It might be noted that eggs (cooked) are an excellent source of fresh protein and may be substituted freely in place of meat products. *Raw* egg *white*, however, will create a Biotin deficiency in the dog, and should never be fed.

The nutritional requirements for the pregnant or lactating bitch and growing puppies do not differ drastically from the normal mature dog, except for quantity -- basically they just need more of the same. There are some minor differences however. Vitamin E is known to be required by growing puppies and is significantly related to some of the reproductive functions of the adult dog. For growing puppies, the daily requirement is about one milligram per pound of body weight, and about the same amount would seem appropriate for the adult breeding animal. The problem with supplying Vitamin E is that it is oil soluble and can be destroyed if the fat in the diet is in any way rancid. To overcome this problem, our own practice is to supply the Vitamin E in the form of water soluble tablets which are crushed into powder and mixed with the food at mealtime. These tablets are available at health food stores, and about 50 milligrams per dog per day is a reasonable amount.

It is also generally accepted that the growing puppy needs a somewhat higher proportion of vitamins A and D and the important minerals, calcium and phosphorous, than does the adult dog. These are probably best supplied as multivitamin and mineral supplements. It should be noted that the ratio of calcium to phosphorous is quite important, and a calcium supplement by itself is not wise. Our own practice is to use a balanced multivitamin supplement and to also use bone meal as the source of mineral supplements. Moderation is called for, however, in the use of all such supplements as, in some cases, an excess can be toxic and can actually result in "vitamin poisoning". In this regard, the "coat conditioners" frequently contain vitamin additives (usually A, D, & E) and the use of these is ill-advised if other vitamin supplements are provided in the diet.

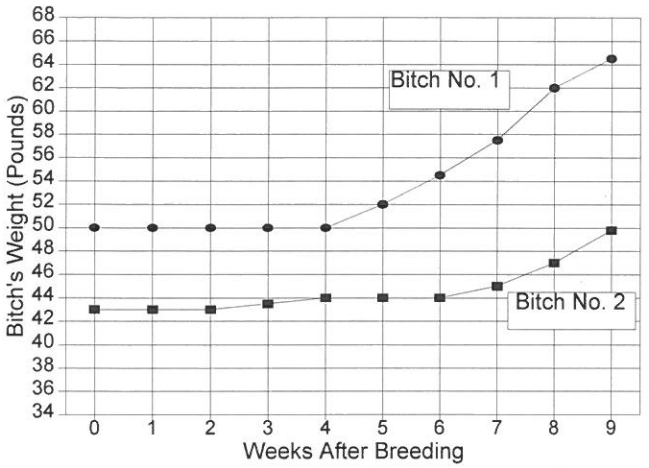
A comment on Vitamin C is also in order. The authorities generally believe that the dog manufactures his own Vitamin C and its inclusion in the diet is therefore unnecessary. It has always been our practice, however, to provide a small amount of Vitamin C in the diet of growing puppies. This is purchased also from the health food stores, as ascorbic acid in powdered crystal form, and like the Vitamin E, mixed with the puppies' food at mealtime. About 25-50 milligrams per day per puppy is entirely adequate.

Against this background then, what sort of feeding plan is appropriate for the brood bitch and her puppies? To begin with, in-between litters, the bitch should be kept on the normal adult maintenance diet with only the addition of the Vitamin E as previously noted. Her weight should be kept steady at an optimum point *(not fat)*, and she should get sufficient exercise to maintain good muscle tone. If the bitch's weight or muscle tone go off, she should be conditioned for at least three months prior to breeding. Hip x-rays, eye exams, worming, and booster vaccinations should all be done well in advance of the breeding date, and no systemic drugs should be administered during pregnancy or lactation, except in the case of dire emergency. If this is all carried out properly, no other additives or changes in diet are necessary during the first month of pregnancy, although some added mineral supplements are not out of line at this point.

We have twice experienced the situation of breeding a maiden bitch, and having her immediately cut down her exercise and start acting very "matronly". If this occurs, a small reduction in food intake to maintain her weight is in order.

The bitch's weight should remain essentially constant for the first four weeks of pregnancy, and small (1 to 2 pound) increase is typically noted a the end of the fifth week. This increase is principally due to water retention, but it is at this point that the diet can be increased slightly. Fox[3] has noted that the greatest weight gains of the bitch are in the last trimester of pregnancy and gives a typical weight chart for another breed. Fox also notes that the bitch's nutritional requirements are almost doubled during that last trimester. A pregnancy weight chart for two of our own bitches is shown in Figure 1. In this figure, bitch number one shows the typical weight increase at the end of the fifth week and a steady and dramatic increase thereafter. Bitch number 2, however, does not show a measurable weight increase until the end of the seventh week. In that case, we held off on any increase in food until the weight gain had been noted, and then fed the

Figure 1 -- Pregnancy Weight Chart



bitch in anticipation of a numerical small litter. That turned out to be the case, and our reduced feeding prevented the bitch from getting fat during her pregnancy. Bitch No. 1 whelped five puppies with a total birth weight of 81 ounces, while Bitch No. 2 whelped only two puppies with a total birth weight of 31 ounces.

Our typical feeding plan for a pregnant bitch is as follows:

At the end of the fifth week, we feed, in addition to the basic maintenance diet, 1/2 cup extra kibble, 1/2 Tablespoon bone meal, and 1/2 teaspoon vitamin supplement daily. (Vitamin supplements vary widely in their concentrations, and the one we use is not heavily concentrated.) This is continued for about ten days, and at the end of 6-1/2 weeks of pregnancy another increase is made, identical to the first. At the end of the 7th week of pregnancy we add another 1/2 cup of kibble and 1 to 2 ounces of extra meat to the daily diet. (Total increase = 1-1/2 cups kibble, 1-2 ounces of meat, 1 Tablespoon bone meal, and 1 teaspoon of vitamin supplement.)

Some bitches will develop a distaste for specific foods (cottage cheese for example), and their appetite may vary during the late stages of pregnancy. Also, some bitches will go off food entirely several days before whelping, while others may eat a full meal just a few hours before giving birth. There is little you can do but cater to the bitch's whims, but try to insure that dietary balance is maintained insofar as possible.

At the time of whelping we prepare a milk mixture in the proportions of one cup of milk, one egg yoke (no white), and one teaspoon of honey. This is mixed in a blender, and cup or so offered to the bitch at the completion of whelping, and with each meal during lactation.

Appetite variations may be encountered for a few days after whelping, but the breeder should encourage the bitch to take in a sufficiency of calories to keep up her milk production. For the first few days of lactation the bitch's diet should be the same as the last week of pregnancy, except for the addition of 2 to 3 cups of the milk mixture. If the bitch does not like the milk mixture (very unusual), or if the milk disagrees with her or causes diarrhea, then discontinue the milk, but add 1-1/2 teaspoons of extra bone meal, and an additional 1/2 teaspoon of vitamin supplement.

About 4 to 7 days after whelping, the bitch's appetite should increase sharply. Increase the meat, cheese, and kibble as required, but the increase should not exceed 4 to 6 ounces of meat and cheese, and 1 to 1-1/2 cups of kibble. Bone meal can be increased by one teaspoon daily and the vitamin supplement can be increased by half teaspoon. The total increase at this point, above the maintenance diet, would be 4-6 ounces of meat and cheese, 2-1/2 to 3 cups of kibble, 1-1/3 Tablespoons of bone meal, 1-1/2 teaspoons of vitamin supplement, and 2 to 3 cups of the milk mixture. Feeding three times daily during lactation is recommended because of the substantial increase in total consumption.

All of the foregoing presumes a "normal" size litter of 5 to 7 puppies. For more or less than this, scale the diet up or down slightly in accordance with the litter size and the bitch's appetite and condition. As the puppies are weaned, the bitch should gradually be returned to the normal maintenance diet as a part of the weaning process.

Weaning puppies sometimes seems like a big mystery to the first-time breeder, but if approached methodically, it is entirely routine. The dam should provide all of the puppies' nutrition for the first 2-1/2 weeks, and most of the caloric intake for about the first month. The pups should be entirely weaned by about 7 to 8 weeks. We prefer to let the dam do the final weaning herself, but she can be assisted by increasing the solid food to the puppies and cutting down the bitch's food intake in a timely manner which will reduce her milk supply. It is recommended that this be accomplished on a gradual schedule as follows:

At about five weeks after whelping, cut the bitch's kibble by one cup. At six weeks, eliminate the extra meat, cheese, and milk from the bitch's diet, and cut the kibble by another 1/2 cup. From six to eight weeks after whelping, gradually return the bitch to the normal maintenance diet. An extra 1/2 teaspoon of bone meal and 1/2 teaspoon of vitamin supplement can be continued for two or three weeks after weaning to help replenish the mineral reserves in the bitch's system.

Waiting too long to get the pups started on solid food is a common error, and if the breeder waits much beyond three weeks of age, the typical Samoyed brood bitch will take over the job herself by regurgitating her own food for the pups. Starting the pups off on milk and cereal is another common error that generally results in diarrhea and causes the pups to be slow in acclimating to solid food. Our own practice is to start the pups on solid food at about 17 days of age. They should be started on the schedule that the breeder plans to maintain for them (three meals a day is recommended). The raw meat is the first food given and should be just a taste -- perhaps 1/4 teaspoon licked from the fingers. After two days of this, increase the meat to 1/2 teaspoon per meal, and try to get them to take it, one-at-a-time, from a saucer or shallow bowl. At 21 and 22 days of age give them about 1 teaspoon each of meat at each meal, and then at 23 and 24 days, add 1/2

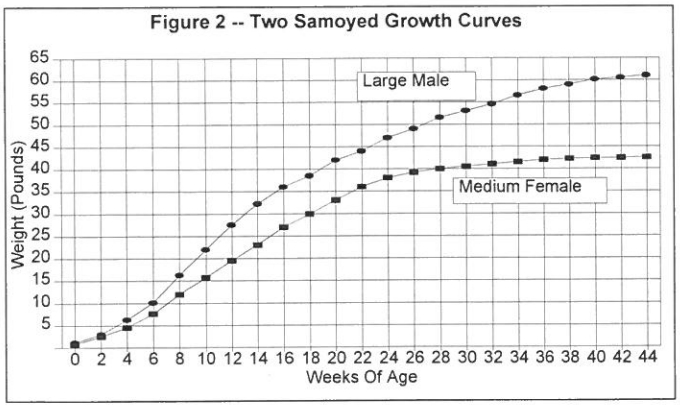
teaspoon of cottage cheese and mix with the meat. At 25 and 26 days, double the food to 2 teaspoons of meat and 1 teaspoon of cottage cheese per meal. At 27 and 28 days, mix 1 teaspoon of ground kibble with the meat and cheese. Continue increasing the total intake every other day thereafter, and gradually increase the proportion of kibble.

At about 5 weeks, whole kibble can be used in place of the ground kibble, but its probably best to soak it in water or milk for a few minutes first, and then mix it with the meat and cheese (at mealtime).

By seven weeks of age, each puppy should be getting an adult portion of meat and cheese, and about one cup of kibble per day (divided into three meals). The supplements can be mixed with the meat and cheese in the proportions of 1 pound of meat, 1/2 pound of cheese, 2 Tablespoons of bone meal, 1 Tablespoon of vitamin supplement, 100-200 IU Vitamin E, a pinch of ascorbic acid crystals (Vitamin C), and 2 Tablespoons corn oil or pork fat. Beyond seven weeks of age, increase the kibble to each pup as required, based on size, condition, appetite and growth rate. The maximum food intake for a pup will be between 3 and 7 months of age. We have never raised a pup that required more than 3 cups of kibble per day (in addition to the meat and cheese), and the vast majority have done well on about 2 cups per day.

The pups can be cut to two meals per day at around 5 to 6 months of age. The supplements should be cut in half at about 7 months of age, and discontinued entirely at twelve months or shortly after.

The feeding plan described above corresponds to 55-70 Calories per pound of body weight in the 7 to 9 week age range, tapering to about 20-30 Calories per pound of body weight at about one year of age. Figure 2 shows a couple of growth curves that represent the typical range of our own experience. Growth rate and development does, of course, vary from line to line, but these curves should be reasonably representative of the Samoyed breed.



The male in this chart was 17 ounces at birth and developed into a large adult, 24 inches in height weighing about 62 pounds. The female was 11 ounces at birth and developed into a medium size adult, 20-3/4 inches tall and weighing about 43 pounds.

There can be considerable variation in the puppies weight gains during the first week or so, and litter size has a lot to do with that. Our experience indicates that a 1 to 2 ounce gain is typical during the first 24 hours, and that a doubling of the pups weight is six to eight days is normal. A weight *loss* at any time during the first few days is cause for concern, and as much as a one ounce loss should prompt the breeder to supplemental feeding if no other cause is apparent.

Every breeder, it seems, sooner or later encounters some problem which prevents the dam from nursing the whelps in the normal manner, and they thus require hand feeding by the breeder. Numerically large litters may require supplemental feeding also, and involves the same technique.

There are commercial preparations intended as substitutes for Mother's milk and they are generally quite good. Allergic reactions to these preparations can develop, however, and if that should occur, the following formula has been found to be satisfactory:

1 cup canned goat's milk
1 Tablespoon white karo syrup
1-2 drops lime water
1 cup distilled water

If the whelps are less than three days old, tube feeding is recommended and a veterinarian should be consulted for quantities and procedures. At 3-5 days of age and beyond, bottle feeding is recommended as it satisfies the puppy's natural suckling instincts, and they learn to taste and swallow the food. Also, by bottle feeding, the pup can tell you how much he needs -- just give him all he wants. Four or five feedings per day is recommended for puppies less than 3 weeks old, and three times per day thereafter, following the usual procedures for solid food and weaning.

If diarrhea is encountered in bottle feeding, try adding baby rice cereal to the formula to make a thin gruel. Enlarge the holes in the bottle nipples and feed as usual. Beyond 7-10 days, the cereal is a recommended addition any event.

This entire article has been addressed to the more-or-less typical Samoyed with normal metabolic processes. There are many instances of abnormal metabolism, age, or disease which require special dietary practices. A veterinarian should be consulted any time such a problem is suspected. Such problems may be treated with medication or prescription diets, or a combination of both, and these treatments have enabled many dogs to live to a ripe old age where an early death might have otherwise resulted.

References

[1] *Nutrient Requirements of Dogs*, 1962, A report of the Committee on Animal Nutrition, National Academy of Sciences, National Research Council, U.S. Government Printing Office.

[2] Collins, Donald R., DVM; 1972, *The Collins Guide To Dog Nutrition*, Howell Book House, New York.

[3] Fox, M. W., MRCVS; 1966, *Canine Pediatrics*, Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL.

The Great Samoyed Herd Dog Myth

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *Samoyed Quarterly*, Summer, 1992.
Hoflin Publishing, Inc. Wheat Ridge, CO

NOTE

The "Genealogy" section of this article was based on widely published data from seemingly credible authors. However, key elements of this material are now dated, and disputed by the majority of modern authorities. This negates some of that particular section of the article, but has no impact on the remainder.

Jim Osborn

December, 1996

Introduction & Background

A decade or so ago, the AKC split the herding dogs out of the Working Group to form their own group. At that time there was considerable hoopla from some Samoyed fanciers who agitated to have the Samoyed included in the new Herding Group. The AKC declined, including in the new group, only those breeds having been specifically bred for the purpose of herding. I personally heaved a sigh of relief, believing that the future of the breed was secure with the AKC, even if we couldn't completely trust the fancy. I was wrong. The herding flap died down for a while but did not die out, and recently built up again to the point of the Samoyed Club of America (SCA) Board of Governors having petitioned the AKC to allow Sammies to compete in sanctioned herding events. In the April 1992 *AKC Gazette*, the AKC published their approval for this back-door admission of the Samoyed into herding. This seems to have happened without any invitation to, or opportunity for, any real public dialog on the issue. I personally feel this to be an ill-considered action by all parties. Even though I am dealing with a *fait accompli*, I am none-the-less taking this opportunity to open the overdue public discussion on the subject.

Why would I object to having Samoyeds compete in sanctioned herding events? My initial inclination was for bemused tolerance, but my opposition has grown from the realization that: *All AKC sanctioned events are conducted for the express purpose of influencing the selection of breeding stock.* The Samoyed breed is *not* a special-purpose breed, and has never been bred for the purpose of herding. If we now start using sheep herding performance as a selection criterion, then, over the long term, there would appear to be some risk of distorting the type, temperament, true work purpose, and versatility of the Samoyed. It is on these grounds that I object to the Samoyed's participation in *sanctioned* herding events. I have no objection to what people may do with their dogs just for fun. If they enjoy training in special-purpose hunting techniques, have at it; if they want to engage in sled racing, weight pulling, or packing, go ahead; and if, just for fun, they want to take their dog out and play in the sheep dip, be my guest. But we should not have the importance of AKC sanctioning attached to these recreations -- at the risk of screwing up the breed in future generations.

What's that? I just heard someone holler that the Samoyed people used their dogs to herd reindeer. Ah-ha! There it is -- *The Great Samoyed Herd Dog Myth.* In the following sections, we'll take the myth apart piece-by-piece, and with a little luck, nobody'll be able to put it together again.

The Origin Of The Myth

Like many artifices, the myth of the reindeer herding Samoyed dog is grounded in commercial considerations. The early English breeders had considerable difficulty in selling their puppies for basically three reasons: (1) The breed was virtually unknown; (2) Samoyeds were a bit large for the English homes and apartments of the era; and (3) There had been a lot of bad PR regarding "fierce wolf-like sledge dogs". The first of these problems could only be solved by time and familiarization. The size issue was "solved" simply by drawing up a standard that lopped a bit off of the natural size range of the breed on the assumption that the breeders could selectively downsize the dogs to fit the standard. Fortunately, the genetic constitution of the breed didn't allow that, so the English are still measuring their dogs with rubber rulers. Lastly, the "fierce sled dog" image could be overcome by inventing a different work purpose. (Guess what?)

I'm sure no one knows for sure whether the fabrication of the reindeer herding story was deliberate or accidental. The earliest English breeders fully understood the heritage of the dogs they were working with, and as early as 1891, ads appeared in English papers for "*...white Russian (Samoyed) sledge dog pups...*" (from the Kilburn-Scotts) (Ref 1). "The Great Myth" went public in 1911 at the Glasgow Exposition (Ref 2). Some Laplanders were on display with tents, reindeer, and full native regalia -- but had none of their dogs. Mr. Kilburn-Scott offered some Samoyeds which the Laplanders insisted were nothing like their own herd dogs. But, this was "show biz", and the show must go on, so the Sammies were displayed with the Lapps, and the attendant news photos and publicity formally launched *The Great Myth.*

Once launched, the myth has refused to die. English breeders were not eager to undo the favorable publicity, and the "gentle herd dog" image was easier to sell than the "fierce sledge dog". English fanciers faced legal restrictions on using these dogs for their legitimate draft work, even for recreation. Novice fanciers of course, accepted what they heard from their seniors, and many never got around to doing their own homework. (Do we know any of those?) And reasonably enough, most observers felt the myth was essentially harmless. Attacking it is still viewed as somewhat akin to attacking the Tooth Fairy.

So there, in a nutshell, is the birth of the myth. (Tooth Fairy, *make my day*!)

Some Historical Commentary On The Myth

Some historians give credence to the myth on the grounds that there were Samoyed tribes who used dogs to herd reindeer. True ...*BUT*... there was not just a single "Samoyed" people, there were many different tribes with different customs and lifestyles, and there was not a single "Samoyed" breed of dog, but many different breeds used in different manners by the different Samoyed tribes. Indeed, by the time the history of these people was being documented, there had already been significant cross-breeding with the dogs of eastern Europe and Russia. The breed that we know today as "The Samoyed" was referred to by many as

the "Bjelkier" -- the white dog that breeds white. He is quite distinctive from the other "Samoyed" breeds of the era.

I find substantial positive evidence that the Bjelkier was an effective hunter, guard, and draft dog. But, I can find no similarly credible and positive evidence that he was ever used as a reindeer herd dog -- and it is not for want of looking. There are at least a dozen credible authors who have documented the hunting, guarding, and hauling capabilities of the Bjelkier from Siberia. Many of these also provide photographic evidence of the type of dog involved as well as their activities and accomplishments. (For a brief overview of a number of these authors, read Chapter one of either edition of the Wards' book (Ref 1,3), or the History section of Reference 4.) I can find no comparable body of evidence for the herding hypothesis. One author, W. B. Vanderlip in *In Search of a Siberian Klondike* (Ref 5) described "dog" tribes with no deer, and "deer" tribes with no dogs. Among other authors I have read, those who describe "Samoyed herd dogs" either; (1) fail to describe the type and temperament of the dogs involved, or (2) describe a distinctly non-Bjelkier type of dog -- even though he may be labeled a "Samoyed". One example of this "evidence" is in the writings of Major Frederick G. Jackson in *The Great Frozen Land* (Ref 6). Major Jackson traveled through much of northwestern Siberia in the years of 1893-94 in preparation for his subsequent expedition to Franz Josef Land. Traveling among the Samoyed people, he noted the great value of a well-trained reindeer herd dog, compared with an untrained pup. Some authors have cited these passages as "evidence" of the reindeer herding Samoyed dog. What they have conveniently overlooked is the photograph that accompanies Major Jackson's text, which I have reproduced as Figure 1. In this photograph we see a group of GEN-U-WINE SAM-O-YAD REINDEER HERD DOGS. Take a good look. Wouldn't you love to find those guys in your pedigrees? Not one prick ear or bush tail in the lot. Mr. Trevor-Battye in *Ice-Bound on Kolguev* (Ref 7) does much the same. He describes the great value and typical usage of the "Samoyed" herding dogs, but his (somewhat limited) description of those dogs makes them sound rather non-Bjelkier in type. And so it goes.

Figure 1. A Samoyed reindeer herdsman and his dogs. Northwestern Siberia, circa 1893-94.
From *The Great Frozen Land* by F. G. Jackson, Harper & Bros., 1895.

A few additional notes on Major Jackson. He subsequently did choose to take Samoyed dogs on his expedition to Franz Josef Land to supplement his Russian ponies. However, he specified the taller, stronger, Bjelkier -- though not all of his dogs were white. During the three-year expedition the ponies died, as did a few Reindeer that had been sent by his suppliers as replacements. When the last pony died during the nearly disastrous sledding expedition in the spring of 1897, the dogs saved his fanny, and he finally returned to England with several of them. His dogs were welded into the breed, and are in all your pedigrees today. Major Jackson himself served the Samoyed Association of England for nearly twenty years.

How about the handful of specific individual dogs on whom the modern breed is founded? An unfortunate aspect of history is that it deprives us of a lot of personal details. There simply has not been enough preserved about individual foundation dogs. There are published photos of many. The early breeders were fairly rigorous about commenting on color, sometimes coat, and occasionally size (though rarely with hard, detailed measurements). Very little is said about gait, and almost nothing about temperament and details of behavior, except for consistent comments about intelligence and love for humans. The explorers gave us reasonable glimpses of general pack/team behavior, but were more concerned with physical accomplishment. Hutchinson (Ref 8) quotes some early English breeders regarding details on their dogs, but these are almost entirely confined to The English-bred dogs, as opposed to the foundation animals. There just seems to be very little surviving individual detail on the critical ancestors.

There are perhaps two exceptions to this lack of data. A few expedition dogs were described in good detail. In *A Thousand Days In The Arctic* (Ref 9), Jackson gives us a fair look at "Nimrod" and "Jenny" (but not the more critical "Kvik" or "Flo") who are all in our pedigrees. Nimrod and Jenny were both guard and hunting dogs, guarding the men and camp against, and hunting for, bear. Bear hunting involved tracking, cornering, and holding the bear at bay until the men could arrive and dispatch them. Very importantly, they also supplemented his ponies in draft work. Nimrod and

Jenny were among the five dogs who survived his spring of '97 sled trip.

Another source of detail is Miss W. L. Puxley in her charming little book, *Samoyeds* (Ref 10). Miss Puxley was the English owner of "Sam", an expedition dog and one of the breed's founders. Miss Puxley describes the escapades of her lot with informal clarity and wit, and with the delightful English penchant for understatement. Sam was a handful. A survivor of Siberia, polar explorations, a couple of long boat rides in-between, and a 5000-year cultural jump; he was "a bit different" than anything Miss Puxley had previously experienced. Describing Sam, Miss Puxley used such phrases as "*...a strangely beautiful animal.., ...dignity and nobility of carriage.., ...half wild qualities*". Sam survived his traumatic life with an elementary philosophy: "Humans and kennelmates are great. Otherwise: if it moves, kill it; if it doesn't, pee on it." (Sam was smart enough to keep it simple.)

It turns out that one of Miss Puxley's major kennel expenses was restitution to local livestock owners. (Cats were cheap.) And this was by no means all due to Sam. You need to read for yourself about "Keena". She's in your pedigrees along side Sam. I have an indelible mental image of Keena in the neighbor's goldfish pond.

I wish we had comparable commentary on the other foundation dogs. If any reader out there has old files of notes or correspondence with such information, we would appreciate your sharing it.

Even in the absence of hard data, I believe we can reasonably draw some inferences -- and this is where the arguments will start. Besides Sam, Nimrod, and Jenny, several other of the most influential dogs were expedition dogs. Now, the expedition leaders were largely intelligent, educated men with good judgment and organizational skills, and they spent years organizing, planning, and outfitting their expeditions. Some of them, including Nansen, had experience with Greenland huskies, and by experience, they preferred the Siberian dogs -- with the preference for the Bjelkier. Most also fully understood that their lives depended on the performance of the dogs. These men were incredibly brave, but not foolhardy, and it defies all logic to assert that these guys would risk their entire expeditions and their very lives on the unproven performance of converted herding dogs. Most of the dogs were trained to harness when delivered to the expeditions, as further conviction of their draft dog origins.

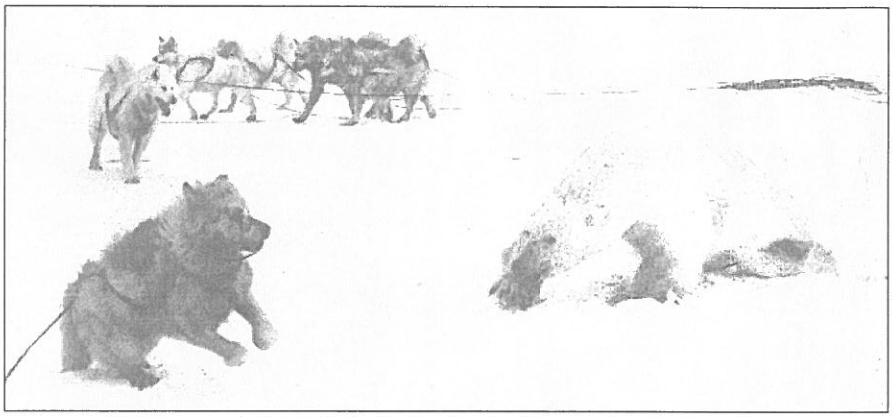


Figure 2. A Samoyed Sledge Team Encounters A Polar Bear
(Particulars unknown)
From *The New Complete Samoyed*, 2nd Ed., by R. H. & Dolly Ward, Howell Book House, 1985.

The dog broker, Alexander Trontheim, procured Nansen's dogs for him, and was used by most subsequent explorers as well. Trontheim is quoted in Nansen's book (Ref 11) as saying: "*...at Berezoff... Trontheim made use of this opportunity and bought 33 choice sledge dogs.*" (These included both Ostiak and Samoyed dogs.)

The dogs that returned from these expeditions were survivors of unbelievable hardship and rigor. They, like Sam, were all predatory hunters, and tough, responsive workers -- and they inadvertently helped ensure their survival by ingratiating themselves with their masters through affection and intelligence. For every dog surviving these expeditions, a dozen of their brethren perished. A great variety of dogs were used on these expeditions, but our Bjelkier seems to comprise an inordinate proportion of the survivors.

The true Bjelkier type is illustrated at work in figure 2. Here we see a team of GEN-U-WINE SAM-O-YAD HUNTER, GUARD, AND DRAFT DOGS. In this photo, the sled team has encountered a threatening Polar Bear and has been halted. All but the leader are standing in their traces, intent on the bear, but fully controlled. The lead bitch has been cut loose to take on the bear. This marvelous photo captures the entire essence of our breed:

- The type, elegance, and beauty we seek in our modern breed.
- The strength, stamina, and willingness to do the most demanding tasks, in the world's harshest environment.
- The confidence and courage to go one-on-one with the world's fiercest predator.

I hope *these* dogs are in *my* pedigrees -- and I can't even imagine them playing nursemaid to a bunch of sheep.

I have no idea of the status of purebred dogs in Russia today. However, prior to WWII, "our" Samoyed was known there as the *Laika Samojedskaya*, and was classified as a *hunting* dog (Ref 12).

Now, somewhere, sometime, somehow, some Samoyed herder probably trained a Bjelkier (*our* Samoyed) to herd reindeer, and some author may have accurately recorded the fact. When I find it, it'll be the exception that proves the rule.

Genealogy Of The Dog

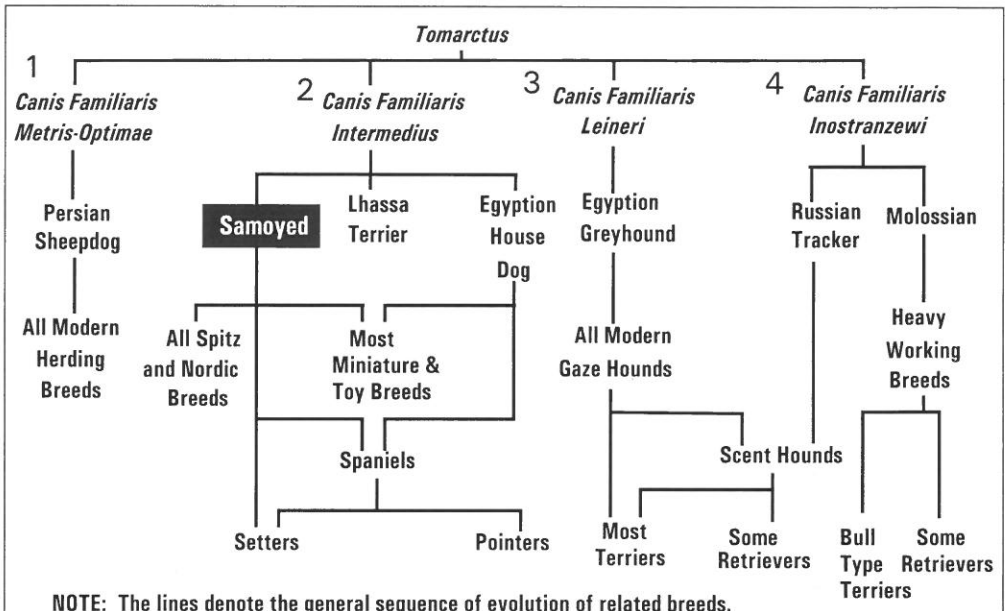
Now pay attention. There'll be a test on this later.

Genealogy and Taxonomy are subjects usually studied from heavy tomes of scientific jargon which usually overwhelm my high-school Latin. For the dog however, Kauzlarich (Ref 13) gives us a very readable overview of the subject; and with regard to the development of the modern breeds, there is at least one neat summation, written for the layman, from a credible authority (Ref 14). I've taken the liberty of reconstructing some of that presentation in figure 3. This is of necessity, somewhat over-simplified, but the basic skeleton of evolution is preserved. At the top of the tree is *Tomarctus*, the short-legged predator and prototype dog that lived about 15 million years ago, and probably gave rise to wolves and foxes as well as our own, *Canis Familiaris.* It will be noted from the figure, that immediately below *Tomarctus* there were four great cleavages in the development of the species, creating four sub-species distinctive enough to have been named. These subspecies are:

1. *Canis Familiaris Metris Optimae*
2. *Canis Familiaris Intermedius*
3. *Canis Familiaris Leineri*
4. *Canis Familiaris Inostranzewi*

(You won't have to spell those on the test.) Let's talk about them by number, and in reverse order -- right-to-left across your dial in figure 3.

Sub-species 4 shows an early split into two groups, with the right-hand group first evolving into the heavy working dogs (Kuvasz, Newfoundland, Mastiff, etc.). The "Newf" then gave rise to the Labrador, Curly-Coated, and Chesapeake Bay Retrievers. Relatives of the Mastiff produced the Boxer, Bulldog, and the terriers related to the Bulldog (Bull, Boston, Manchester, etc.). The other line from group 4 produced the Russian Tracker, which combined with sub-species 3 to produce the scent hounds and influenced the remaining breeds of retrievers and terriers.



NOTE: The lines denote the general sequence of evolution of related breeds. Many intermediate types, and crossing of breeds and sub-species are not indicated hereon.

Fibure 3. Genealogy Of The Dog -- One Hypothosis Of The 1960's & 70's

Sub-species 3 initially produced all of the gaze hounds, from which then evolved, as noted, the scent hounds and the remaining retrievers and terriers.

Sub-species 2 shows our Samoyed as one of the most ancient breeds, representing one branch of a three-way split in this sub-species, and having some very diverse relatives and descendants. The immediate relatives are obvious -- all of the "Spitz" breeds (Huskies, Malamute, Chow, Norwegian Elkhound...). From other branches of this same sub-species came almost all of the toys, and the various branches then combined to produce the spaniels, setters, and pointers.

Sub-species 1 contains all of (and only) the herding breeds.

(What mind-boggling variety for a single species!!)

What to make of this maze? Well, there are two very pertinent observations. All breeds first emerged as predators and hunting companions to man. Sub-species 2, 3, & 4 all contain various hunting breeds, but there are *none* in the first group. Secondly, the behavioral diversity of the first sub-species is very, very much narrower than the others -- nothing but herders. This gives rise to the possibility of some early genetic variation (mutation perhaps) which facilitated the development of the herding behavior and the suppression of predatory instincts. This is an unproven, but quite reasonable, conjecture.

Conclusions: (1) The AKC quite correctly formed the present Herding Group in exact conformance with the known genealogy of the dog. (D'ya reckon maybe they knew about this?) (2) The Samoyed, as the ancient head of a diverse group of breeds, is rightfully placed in the Working Group, but has a strong genetic kinship to the modern field and gun dogs -- a versatile worker, but a hunter at heart.

Physical & Behavioral Versatility Of The Samoyed

The author has previously discussed Samoyed conformation with respect to work purpose in Reference 15. The conclusions drawn from that discussion were that the Samoyed conformation is obviously suitable for an arctic predator, is nearly ideal for a light draft dog, and is much less than optimum for herding, but not so as to preclude that activity.

Of perhaps more interest here, is the issue of Samoyed behavior, particularly that which would be called instinctive. As befitting one of the most ancient breeds, today's Samoyed exhibits a wide variety of natural, or instinctive, behavioral characteristics.

The sheep herding crowd, of course, points to his "herding instinct" as measured by some contrived test. What they are labeling as herding instinct is nothing more than an intelligent, well-socialized (and well-fed) dog responding to his trainer and his ancient *driving instinct*. Almost every primitive tribe used "driving" as an effective hunting technique for larger game. Wild herds of game animals were driven into ambush, over cliffs, or into natural or man-made enclosures -- with slaughter always the end result. Some wild canidae have learned to practice this technique on their own. The true herding dogs would appear to have had this behavior genetically modified through hundreds of generations of selection. They now exhibit a highly specialized variation of driving, wherein the end result (slaughter) has been forgotten, and the act of driving or "herding" is now the end in itself. I would propose to test for "herding instinct" as follows: Take an adult Samoyed who has had no exposure whatever to sheep herding. Work him in harness for a couple of days without food. Then turn him loose, unsupervised, in your sheep pen. I predict he will emerge with a tummy full of mutton -- and wearing shearling booties.

Most of you have probably noted that your Sammies are expert at locating and rolling about in odoriferous organic substances. This "disgusting habit" is a primeval instinct of the predator -- to mask his own odor for the hunt. (Ref 16)

As Samoyed pups reach the age for taking in solid food, their moms will frequently regurgitate their own food to the pups. Again, here is the instinct of the predator, regurgitating the kill to the young upon return to the den.

Anyone maintaining multiple Sammies in free association has noted that "pack" behavior dominates the entire social system. This also is an ancient instinct, seen today in several of the arctic breeds, but mostly in wild predatory canidae.

When new bones or chew toys are handed out to my "pack", they will all grab one and retreat to their favorite lair. There is then a period of circling, stalking, and trying every trick to get each other's new goodie. The clever ones will usually wind up with an extra or two, which are then fiercely guarded. This little ritual is nothing more than the predatory instinct to establish ownership of the "kill". (Ref 17)

Most of my Sammy puppies exhibit a "pointing" instinct. They'll "point" everything from passing butterflies to the neighbor's cat. At least a few Samoyeds are on record as having been accomplished retrievers (Ref 18). Maybe we belong in the field trials with the sporting breeds.

Perhaps the Samoyed is really a Terrier. Terriers are specialists in "going-to-ground" for game. Have you ever seen a couple of Sammies going-to-ground for a gopher? Perfect Terrier behavior -- except for the size of the hole!

The point here is simply that the Samoyed is a very ancient, natural, versatile breed. It shows vestiges of *all* of the primitive instincts. These, along with it's intelligence and responsiveness make it entirely trainable to a wide variety of tasks. The more modern "specialized" breeds have been developed by simply capitalizing on, and emphasizing *one* of the primitive instincts to the exclusion of all else. To do so with the Samoyed is to invite his destruction. Does the world really need a big white fuzzy Collie?

Summary

In this article we have examined the source of the herd dog myth and found it to have arisen, accidentally or otherwise, from simple human foible. We have looked at Samoyed history to the extent that it is recorded, and found hunters, guards, and draft dogs; with herd dogs totally lacking. We have looked at the genealogy of the dog and found that in the evolutionary tree, the Samoyed is much more ancient and quite isolated from the specialized herd dogs. And, we have seen from the behavioral characteristics of our dogs today that we have a predator -- quite the antithesis of the herder. The weight of evidence is overwhelming, and the verdict is clear. The Samoyed was historically bred and used as a hunting, guard, and draft dog; and his use as a herding animal was trivial and incidental, if indeed, it ever occurred at all.

Our Samoyed has a genetic constitution that, with the help of a good standard, has withstood a century of modern tinkering, and hopefully it can withstand this latest. But there is no reason for us to be taking the chance. Our Samoyed is a beautifully natural and versatile dog, and he does NOT belong in ANY competition where specialized behavior becomes a criterion for the selection of breeding stock. We should *ALWAYS BREED THE WHOLE DOG*.

I'm sure some of you are mumbling that you're entitled to your opinion -- and so you are. But, you are not entitled to be wrong in your facts -- nor to be ignorant of them. I don't like to think my mind is closed on any issue, and I will welcome all responses that are based on more than unsubstantiated opinion.

In anticipation of your responses, I've even bought a new suit -- lined with 32 layers of Kevlar.

References

1. *The New Complete Samoyed*, 2nd Ed., by Robert H. & Dolly Ward; Howell Book House; New York, NY; 1985; pg 31.

2. *The New Complete Samoyed*, ibid., pg 34.

3. *The Complete Samoyed* ,by Robert H. & Dolly Ward; Howell Book House; New York, N.Y; 1971.

4. *The Samoyed (New Zealand)*, 2nd Ed, by Pearl M. Wilson & Valerie E.P. Auckram; Wilson & Auckram; Hastings, N.Z; 1961.

5. *In Search Of A Siberian Klondike*, by Washington B. Vanderlip and Homer B. Hulbert; The Century Co.; New York; 1903.

6. *The Great Frozen Land*, by Frederick G. Jackson; Harper & Brothers; London, England; 1895; pg 76-79.

7. *Ice-Bound On Kolguev*, by Aubyn Trevor-Battye; Archibald Constance & co-publishers; Great Britain; 1895.

8. *Hutchinson on Samoyeds,* (Reprint of Samoyed Section of Hutchinson's Dog Encyclopedia); Donald R. Hoflin; Arvado, CO; 1984.

9. *A Thousand Days In The Arctic*, by Frederick G. Jackson; Harper & Brothers; New York and London; 1899.

10. *Samoyeds*, by W.L. Puxley; Williams & Norgate; London, England; 1934; ppg 50-66.

11. *Farthest North*, (popular edition, 1 vol), by Fridtjof Nansen; Harper & Brothers; New York and London; 1900; ppg 75-76.

12. *The Samoyed Book*, "History of The Samoyed Translated Notes"; by Carol Chittum; Hoflin Publishing Ltd; Wheat Ridge, CO; 1976; ppg 124.

13. *Your Samoyed*, by Jan Kauzlarich; William W. Denlinger; Fairfax, VA; 1977; ppg 57-64.

14. *Evolution*, by Ruth Moore, et al; Time, Inc; 1962; ppg 86-87.

15. *The Samoyed Quarterly*, Winter 1976-77, "Conformation: A Question of Purpose"; by Jim Osborn; Donald R. Hoflin; Arvado, CO, 1976; ppg 18.

16. *White Wolf: Living With An Arctic Legend*, by Jim Brandenburg; Northwind Press, Minocqua, WI; 1988.

17. *World Of The Wolf*, by Russel J. Rutter and Douglas H. Pimlott; J. B. Lippincott Co; Philadelphia & New York; 1968; ppg 95.

18. *The Samoyed*, 3rd Ed, The Samoyed Association of Great Britain (Editors & Publishers), London, England, 1961, ppg 71-73.

X master 1/10/03

The Code of Ethics Mess

by Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin*, issue of June 1996.
Samoyed Club of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

Subsequent to the publication of this article, the SCA eventually adopted a different, non-mandatory Code of Ethics. However nearly all of the critiques presented in here are still applicable.

Jim Osborn, January, 2003

The code of ethics undoubtedly falls into the category with the flag and motherhood -- one simply *cannot* be opposed. However, I am a realist and perhaps something of an iconoclast. No matter how fine something sounds in concept, it may or may not be practical to implement. For longer than I care to remember, I've been wrestling off and on with the Samoyed Club of America Board of Governors over the issue of the club's current Code of Ethics (COE). I think the general membership should be aware of this matter and the issues that are to be dealt with. To make the membership aware of this issue and to bring you up to date, I offer the information and commentary contained herein.

The full text of my latest letter to the SCA Board of Governors (BOG), March 30, 1996 is as follows:

Ladies and Gentlemen of The Board:

I was recently answering a "membership survey" contained in the March issue of the *SCA Bulletin*, and was doing fine until I reached the last two questions dealing with the subject COE. These questions on the COE forced me to address that long-festering issue. Some members of former BOGs may not recall all of the details, and newcomers are probably unaware of the issue at all, so I'll briefly recant some facts on the history of the matter.

- The original SCA Code of Ethics was approved by written ballot of the membership in 1976. A document so approved may not be modified except by vote of the membership.
- In 1981, the BOG unilaterally and improperly amended the original COE.
- In 1991, the BOG again improperly amended the COE with a major rewrite, and made it a condition of SCA membership. The requirements for membership are specified in Arcticle I of the club's bylaws, and thus my not be amended or enlarged, except through proper procedures for amendment of those bylaws; requiring, among other things, a vote of the membership. At this point the COE was not only out of order on procedural grounds, but also in conflict with the club's constitution and bylaws.
- In early 1993, I brought these improprieties to the attention of the Board of Governors. I also pointed out that the SCA had absolutely no capacity to enforce any mandatory COE, and at the same time, I submitted a detailed critique of the text of the current Code of Ethics, which I consider to be badly flawed.
- The 1993 BOG wrestled with this issue for some months, and finally agreed that the COE is unenforceable and is a guideline only. The word "guideline" was to be added to the COE at its next printing. This action was recorded for BOG agenda item 93-021, voted at the meeting of 9/14/93, and published in the *SCA Bulletin* of December, 1993, page 12.
- The BOG action described above was never implemented, and when paying my dues to renew my SCA membership in 1994, I was required to "certify", among other things, compliance with the Code of Ethics.
- In December, 1994 I addressed a letter the then SCA President calling attention to the matter. In her letter of January 9, 1995, the President assured me that the matter would be immediately submitted to the BOG for resolution. In reviewing the BOG minutes for 1995, as published in the *SCA Bulletin*, I have found no report of this issue ever being acted upon, and when renewing my membership for the current year, I was again required to certify compliance with the COE.

We now have a situation where, with regard to the Code of Ethics, former SCA Boards of Governors have ignored all common sense, parliamentary law, and the club's constitution and bylaws. The one feeble attempt by the 1993 BOG to restore some partial order to this matter has been completely ignored by subsequent Officers and Governors.

It is ironic that a "code of ethics" could be the subject of so much improper behavior, but this entire distasteful issue is evidence of the fact that, *big rules are made by small minds*. This mess seemingly stems from some nincompoops in SCA wanting to tell everyone else how to conduct themselves. To those I say; *you have neither the authority nor the wisdom*, as witnessed by the illegal gobbledygook that is our current COE.

I request that:

1. The SCA Board of Governors immediately and publicly acknowledge that the only legal Code of Ethics for the club is the one approved by vote of the membership in 1976, and that compliance to this code is not a condition of membership in the Samoyed Club of America.
2. All current membership application forms be immediately withdrawn and revised to reflect item 1.
3. The club Treasurer refrain from requiring acknowledgment or compliance to the Code of Ethics when collecting dues, also reflecting item 1.
4. The SCA Board of Governors conduct business on this and all other matters in accordance with the club constitution and bylaws, and proper parliamentary procedures.

If this issue is not satisfactorily dealt with in a prompt, decisive, and entirely legal manner, I will have to consider filing a formal complaint with the American Kennel Club, charging the present and past SCA Officers and Governors with dereliction of duty and malfeasance of office.

/s/ Jim Osborn

In the foregoing letter, a reference is made to a critique of the text of the current COE which was submitted to the BOG in 1993. That critique, which follows, constitutes the balance of this article:

SCA Code of Ethics: A Critique

The breeding of fine dogs is part art and part science, and requires large measures of dedication, time, effort, and money. Even with those ingredients, success is by no means guaranteed. Business practices are adequately covered by public law, but will always depend to a large degree upon personal integrity. Thus the breeding, exhibiting, buying, and selling of dogs cannot possibly be reduced to a scientific formula, nor to a simple-minded set of do's-and-don'ts dreamed up by some committee. Therefore, this author calls into question the basic concept of a "Code of Ethics" to be *mandated* to all club members. Furthermore, even if a "perfect" code could be devised (which it cannot be), the SCA has no means to monitor and police the membership to ensure compliance. The Club simply has no mechanism for reports, audits, and inspections that would be required for fair and uniform enforcement. This means that any mandatory code will be enforced only by exception -- which will usually be the result of some vindictive quarrel between members. Article VII of the bylaws already provides adequate disciplinary procedures for settling such disputes.

This author takes issue with much of the language of the current SCA Code of Ethics, and with many of the premises inferred by that language. The code goes into excruciating and restrictive detail in some areas, while leaving other equally important topics completely unmentioned. The framers of this code were much inclined toward "absolutes", but for every rule there is usually at least one legitimate exception -- a fact not acknowledged in the existing code. Let's take it section by section, first quoting the language of the code, followed by a discussion and critique of that language:

[Introductory paragraph] ***"The constitution of The Samoyed Club of America, Inc. states that the club 'shall do all in its power to protect and advance the interests of the breed.' In applying for and maintaining membership, applicants agree to further the club's objectives and conduct all their activities in connection with the breed in accordance with this Code of Ethics. A member of the SCA should conduct activities as follows:"***

Not much to say about this paragraph except that this is where the code is imposed as a condition of membership and thus *improperly* modifies Article I of the club's bylaws.

"BREEDING. Each litter is the result of conscientious planning, including consideration of the parents' freedom from hereditary defects, type, soundness, temperament and general conformance to the official standard of the breed. The SCA member must be particularly concerned with the proper placement of puppies, both pet and show potential. The SCA member only breeds healthy, mature Samoyed adults, preferably 24 months of age, but at least 18 months of age. Prior to breeding any Samoyed, the SCA member obtains certification that its hips are normal from the Orthopedic Foundation for Animals, an equivalent foreign registry, or from a board approved radiologist and has its eyes certified free from genetically transmitted defects by a certified Veterinary Opthamologist. The SCA member knowingly breeds Samoyeds only to other registered Samoyeds."

This paragraph poses several problems. To begin with, what's wrong with breeding a 12-month old male? I have done so in the past, and will do so again if the situation warrants. A 12-month old dog can be x-rayed and otherwise evaluated. OFA will not "certify" any dog younger than two years, but will provide diagnosis and rating of one-year-olds. Eyes can be examined, and the dog's mature potential can be readily assessed. A female should be structurally and emotionally mature before breeding because of the physiological stress involved, but a male undergoes no comparable stress. Maturation rates and ages vary among lines and individuals, as well as between sexes, so minimum breeding ages cannot be reasonably dictated in simple absolute terms. (And, what about *maximum* breeding age? ...And *frequency* of breedings? As long as we wait until a bitch is 18 months old, is it then all right to breed her at every season for the rest of her life?)

Secondly, the section on breeding presumes to dictate the use of OFA or equivalents, along with "board certified" medical examiners. This is reasonable in most circumstances, but the code allows for no exceptions. For example, a Dr. Philip McClave practiced in my geographical area until his retirement. Dr. McClave did a great deal of important research in hip displasia during the 1950's and '60's. Working with some local breeders, including Samoyed kennels, he helped establish and quantify the heritability of hip displasia, and wrote some of the seminal papers in the field. For many years, breeders all over California and the Southwest traveled to Dr. McClave for hip x-raying and diagnosis -- even after the advent of OFA. Dr. McClave was never a board certified radiologist, but prohibiting the use of his (and comparably expert) diagnoses on those grounds is absurd.

Thirdly, this section of the code also prohibits the breeding of any dog with any known genetic hip or eye defect. Thus breeders who choose to conduct test breedings, or who participate in formal genetic studies, are technically in violation of the Code of Ethics and potentially subject to disciplinary action. A more proper stance for SCA would be for the club to do all in its power to *encourage* such farsighted

work, rather than prohibit it. Furthermore, the code explicitly places hip and eye defects above all other considerations, and does not allow that other attributes of the dog may, in some circumstances, outweigh minor hip or eye defects. Such judgments are part of the breeders' art, and must be left to their discretion.

Lastly, this section on breeding fails to distinguish the difference between *phenotype* and *genotype*, and puts all the emphasis on the former, while completely ignoring the latter. What an animal produces (indicative of its genotype) is far more important for breeding purposes than its phenotype, but this fact is completely ignored in the Code of Ethics. Likewise, all the emphasis is on the formality of "certification" (of the phenotype) while ignoring quantitative measures. For example, SCA long refused to publish OFA *ratings* which are at least as important as the "certification". The AKC has at last overcome this SCA shortsightedness by publishing this important data on an all-breed basis, so only recently has SCA fallen into line.

"SALES. The SCA member does not sell, consign, or transfer puppies or adults to pet shops, wholesale dealers, contest sponsors, or anyone who is known to degrade the Samoyed breed or purebred dogs, or to individuals contemplating breeding and/or sale to the aforementioned. The SCA member provides and requires written agreements signed by all parties prior to all transactions, sales, leases, and services and, accordingly, delivers all forms required for registration. The SCA member urges purchasers to spay or neuter any Samoyed who will not be shown in conformation, utilizing limited registration as appropriate. The SCA member does not actually transfer puppies to new homes until they are at least 7 weeks of age."

Here again we have some overly restrictive language specifying absolute do's and don'ts. Although the provision of written agreements is certainly good business practice in any enterprise, who is SCA to say that two individuals *shall not* conduct a transaction without such written agreements? On a few occasions, dealing with friends and experienced fanciers, I have conducted major transactions on the basis of a "verbal handshake" via long distance telephone. Also, most of our novice puppy buyers are surprised and mystified by the welter of paperwork surrounding the purchase of a puppy. They would be quite satisfied to skip most of it. It should be kept as simple and straightforward as possible. Additionally, the provision of registration papers is an AKC requirement, and SCA should not create rules that overlap or paraphrase AKC regulations. Why must a dog be neutered if not shown in conformation? Does that mean that I can't breed a dog that has never been in the show ring? And, what's magic about 7 weeks of age to go to a new home? We generally don't let them go until 9 weeks, but who is to say it should not be more or less? These issues are matters of circumstances and judgment, and the "rule-makers" judgments are no better than mine or someone else's.

"HEALTH. The SCA member follows the guidelines of good kennel practice and provides all Samoyeds with maximum protection against communicable disease, consulting as necessary with a licensed veterinarian. The SCA member will not exhibit, release, or otherwise expose any Samoyed which is known to have been exposed to a communicable disease until the end of the incubation period for that disease."

What is "*maximum* protection against communicable disease"? It sounds as if I'm in violation of the code by not using every canine vaccine known to man. I don't, and don't plan to any time in the foreseeable future. We vaccinate for rabies, distemper, and hepatitis. Brood bitches and puppies also get parvo vaccine. That's all, and I have some darned good reasons for doing it that way -- but that's another subject. I don't intend to let the SCA rule-makers dictate my specific medical practices, nor should anyone else. Again, in this section of the code, the intentions may have been OK, but the language of absolutes is all wrong.

"REGISTRATION. The SCA member accurately registers his Samoyeds with the American Kennel Club and abides by the AKC rules and regulations."

Nothing wrong here except that Article I of the bylaws already requires SCA members to be in good standing with the AKC, and the AKC itself decides who is or is not in good standing. This paragraph is therefore entirely redundant, and such redundancies in the bylaws should be avoided as a matter of good parliamentary law.

"EXHIBITION. The SCA member exhibits Samoyeds in conformation and obedience competition in conformity with the rules of the American Kennel Club and in the spirit of good sportsmanship. When traveling with Samoyeds, the SCA member takes reasonable precautions to maintain hotels and showgrounds in a clean condition."

This section, like the previous one, creates some redundancy, but is otherwise OK.

"When confronted by a situation not covered by this Code of Ethics, The SCA member conducts himself or herself in the best interest of the breed and as he or she would like to be treated in similar circumstances."

"Failure to conduct oneself in compliance with the Code of Ethics shall be considered prejudicial to the best interests of the Samoyed Breed."

Paraphrasing the Golden Rule isn't a bad idea. It may be the only rule we need.

Having looked at what the Code of Ethics *does* cover, how about what *isn't* covered? Since this document goes into such fine-grained detail about some topics, other topics, not mentioned at all, must not be of much importance. Right?

How about the training and socialization of puppies? The code tells us how to pick their parents, who not to sell them to, and what kind of medical attention they should receive. Not one word about the obligation the breeder has to produce dogs whose temperament and behavior are a credit to the breed and a joy to the owner. My wife and I have raised six generations of Samoyeds, and no puppy has ever left our house without being thoroughly leash trained. Most of them could go directly into the show ring for their first puppy match. They all have a very good start on housebreaking, and those that stay until 3 months of age are completely housebroken by then. No puppy has left our home without having been out on leash along busy streets, nor without having been for several car rides. All of our puppies learn to respond to a call name, come when called, and respond to "no" and to words of praise. When we had a singleton puppy to raise, we borrowed a pup about the same age from another breeder for socializing purposes. "Rent-a-pup" stayed with us for about a month, and both he and our own pup grew into well-socialized adults. Most puppy buyers are, first of all, buying a pet to become a member of the family. To them, potty-training, leash-training, responsiveness, and a generally sound temperament are a darned sight more important than conditional contracts, certifications, and other such stuff.

How about guarantees? Contracts, registrations, pedigrees, etc., are of little value if the dog dies, develops some serious fault or disability, or otherwise fails to fulfill the buyers reasonable expectations. Shouldn't every breeder guarantee their stock? We do. And, our guarantees are for money-back, not for "another-puppy-from-the-next-litter" or other such string-alongs. We also take back dogs for any reason, whether or not it's under the terms of the guarantee. We simply don't want our dogs to be in homes where they aren't wanted or can't be properly cared for, no matter what the reason. So, we have taken back dogs when there have been job losses, relocations, and in cases of divorce or death in the family. In one case we took back a puppy because the family's life style simply wasn't suited to the keeping of a large active dog. (This was a failure of our own buyer screening efforts.)

The topics of the two previous paragraphs, and others, are fully as important as the topics covered by the Code of Ethics, and yet they are not even alluded to in the code.

A *non-mandatory* code of ethics might be of some value as an educational tool, but to try to devise one as a set of mandatory do's and don'ts is an impossible task -- even if it could be uniformly enforced, which it cannot be. A properly written code of ethics should not attempt to be a "how-to-do-it" manual, but should be written in language that is instructive and tutorial, with only enough detail to explain the *goals*, and to provide examples and guidelines of the general methodology for achieving those goals. In actual practice, the details will inevitably lie with the judgment and integrity of the individual, and will always be integral to the challenge, art, and science of breeding fine dogs.

mastered 1/10/03

Where Have All The Sammies Gone?

by Jim Osborn

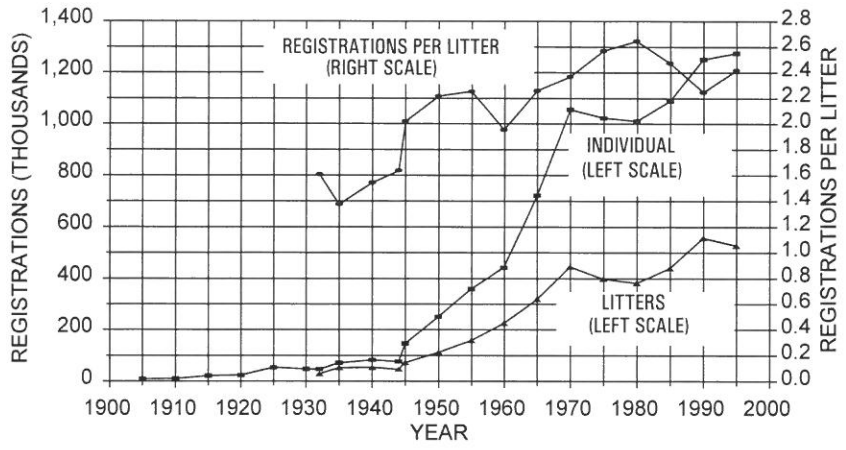
First published *SCA Bulletin*, September, 1996
Samoyed Club Of America, Inc, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

Like most Samoyed fanciers who have been around for a few years, I have been aware that the breed popularity has been declining. However, I was not aware of the extent of the changes until I had occasion to study breed demographics earlier this year as part of another project. The demographic data turns out to be very revealing.

This study made use of AKC published data which was readily at hand. Over the years, there have been changes in the way the AKC reports such data, and these are worth noting. Prior to 1932, litters were not registered -- only individuals. Also, prior to mid-1952, all registrations were entered into the stud book whether or not the dogs were ever bred from. For this era, the stud book entries and registrations are the same. This means that for the prior period there was no direct measure of breeding activity. Starting in mid-1952, dogs were entered into the stud book only upon registration of their first litter. From this point on, not only were individual and litter registrations reported separately, but stud book entries could be used to count dogs actually bred from.

To establish a context for the Samoyed breed, it is interesting to look at the history of registrations of all breeds recognized by the American Kennel Club. A summary of the all-breed registration data for the period of 1905 through 1995 is graphically illustrated in figure 1. This includes individual registrations, litter registrations, and, calculated from these, the ratio of registrations per litter. Of course prior to 1932, only the individual registration data is available. The temporal pattern of this registration data is interesting. In the 90-year span shown, all-breed registrations increased by more than two orders of magnitude, with the greatest part of that increase coming in the 25 years from 1945 to 1970. It does not seem possible that this represents a corresponding increase in the total dog population, but rather a shift from mongrel or unregistered dogs, to registered purebred dogs. Registrations peaked temporarily in 1970, sagged off slightly for more than a decade, and then turned up moderately. Litter registrations followed the same general temporal pattern.

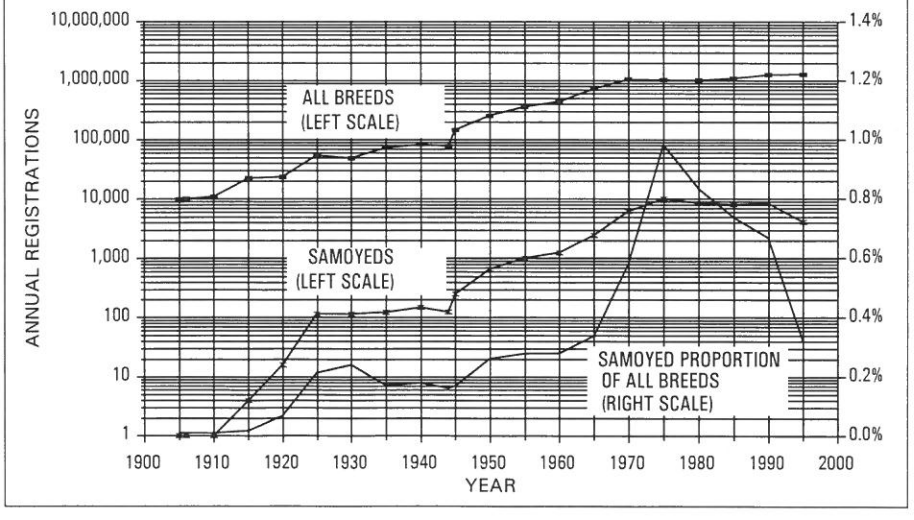
FIGURE 1 -- AKC All-Breed Registrations 1905-1995



The number of registrations per litter is also worth noting. This ratio also showed a sharp jump following WW2, and then zig-zagged moderately upward. Most recently it is below the peak of 2.6 registrations per litter reached in 1980. This increase may be due to reduced puppy mortality rates and/or a greater public interest in registering even pet stock. There is no data available on actual litter sizes or survival rates, but it would seem that the actual number of puppies per litter must average considerably more than the registrations per litter. This would imply that a significant fraction of the dogs eligible for registration are never actually registered.

The registration data for the Samoyed is illustrated graphically in figure 2. The first AKC Samoyed registration was in 1906, and a total of only 21 were registered through 1918. This figure was nearly doubled in one year, with 20 registrations in 1919. Through the early 1920's registrations climbed sharply to 116 in 1925, and then fell back slightly. The general temporal pattern of the growth of the breed from 1925 on was rather much in line with the growth of all-breed registrations, with a few exceptions. The differences are best noted by observing the curve in figure 2 showing the Samoyed proportion of all-breed registrations. The overall growth of Samoyed registrations was slightly

FIGURE 2 -- Registrations Of Samoyeds Vs. All Breeds



greater than for all breeds for most of the period shown until 1965, although there were some dips and flat spots in the ratio. The difference was particularly pronounced from 1965 to 1975, when the proportion of Samoyed registrations roughly tripled. Since 1975, Samoyed registrations have declined by some 60% while all-breed registrations flattened and then trended higher, causing the ratio of Samoyed registrations to drop to about one third of the 1975 peak -- or back to where it was in 1965. The *ranking* of Samoyed registrations among all breeds is indicated by the following:

Year	Samoyed Rank
1955	34
1960	33
1965	33
1970	34
1975	30
1980	29
1985	29
1990	36
1995	47

It is interesting to try to ascertain something of the Samoyed *breeding* population, as opposed to the total population. The readily available data is rather sketchy in this regard because it is necessary to compare Samoyed stud book entries, total registrations, and litters. The data at hand permits only an approximation of these comparisons with the following results:

- Stud book entries (first breedings) vary from 25% to 30% of registrations. In other words, one out of every three-to-four registered Samoyeds is ultimately bred from.
- The ratio of total litters to first breedings (stud book entries) is roughly 1.2 to 1. Each litter has two parents, indicating that each animal bred from produces an average of 2.4 litters.
- Litter registrations average about 33% of individual registrations, indicating that about 3 dogs per litter are being registered. This is somewhat greater than for all breeds, but still seems lower than the average number of puppies per litter.

Using all of the foregoing data, the cumulative totals were determined for individual Samoyed registrations, and total Samoyeds bred from. It was arbitrarily decided to assume seven years as the active breeding life of a Samoyed (span from first to last litter), recognizing that it will be less for bitches and more for dogs. It is then possible to project the active breeding population at any given time. These results are presented graphically in figure 3.

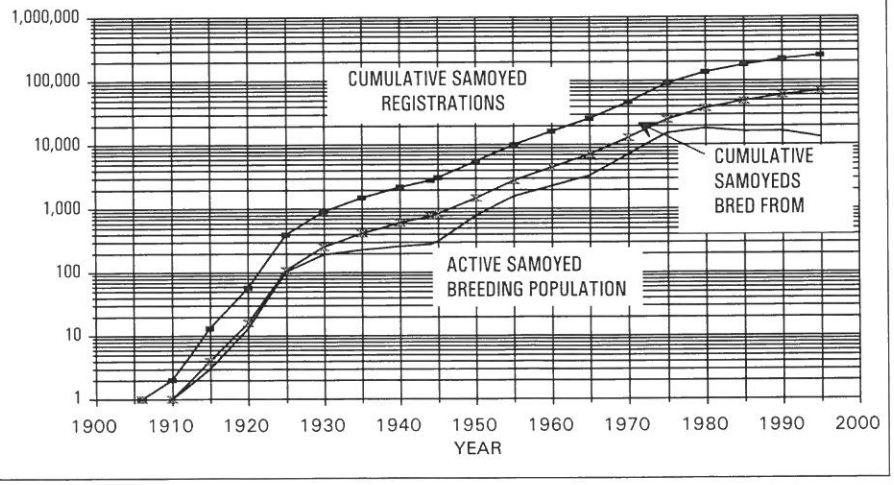
It can be ascertained from figure 3 that the active breeding population peaked around 1980 at about 18,000 dogs. Thereafter it declined gradually to about 13,000 in 1995. It can also be seen that about a quarter million Samoyeds have been registered in this country through 1995, with about 70,000 of those having been bred from.

It is reemphasized that the *breeding population* data presented in the foregoing is based to a significant degree on assumptions, and extrapolated and interpolated data, using only a few points of *actual* data. It must therefore be considered no more than a reasonable approximation.

What about show activity? The AKC does not publish statistics on the show entries for individual breeds. However, the "point scale" for each breed is adjusted annually, based on a moving average of the entries for prior years. The AKC divides the country into several regions for purposes of establishing point scales. The only consistent data that I have is for the Division for the state of California. The *trends* in this data are probably typical of the rest of the country as well, although there may be regional variations. The data available shows the California point scale required 25+ dogs or bitches for a 3-point major in 1975. This had dropped to 19-to-20 by 1980. In the late 1980's the entry for a major had further declined to around 12-to-14, and was rather constant around that level for several years. There has been a slight further decline to 11-to-12 during the past year or two. This would indicate that show entries declined by somewhat more than half since 1975.

The number of champions turns out to be almost entirely independent of population size. The number of champions is determined almost entirely by the number of events (shows) at which championship points are awarded. As described above, the AKC's point scale normalizes the number of championships awarded with respect to the individual breed populations. For the early 1970's, Samoyeds were awarded roughly 100 championships per year, or about 1% of registrations. In contrast, for the most recent year, 1995, Samoyeds were awarded 207 championships, representing about 4% of registrations. This reflects the fact that the number of shows has gone up while

FIGURE 3 -- Samoyed Population



registrations were going down. There have been a total of about 5,000 Samoyed Championships awarded through 1995, with almost three-quarters of those coming in the last twenty years. That is about 2% of cumulative registrations.

The most notable fact of all of the foregoing is the recent sharp decline in Samoyed registrations and popularity rankings. We have seen that Samoyed registrations, as a proportion of all breeds, have declined by 67% from the peak in 1975. Half of that decline has occurred in the past five years. What's to be made of this? Will this decline continue, or has it bottomed out, ready to turn up again? What are the reasons for the decline? This author has no answers to those questions -- I'm just reporting the facts. I would point out that the two breeds currently at the top of the popularity charts are short-haired breeds -- Labrador Retrievers and Rottweilers. But, the next two in popularity are German Shepherds and Golden Retrievers which are double-coated dogs -- though not requiring the grooming of our Sammies. Poodles are in fifth place, and we all know the grooming they require. I would note that while Samoyed registrations have been declining, the other two arctic breeds, the Alaskan Malamute and Siberian Husky, have pretty much held their place in the rankings among all breeds. ...So... where have all the Sammies gone? ...And *why*?

References & Acknowledgements:

Data for this study was taken from various issues of the *AKC Gazette*, *AKC Awards*, and the *AKC Stud Book Register*. Also of great value was *The American Kennel Club 1884-1984*, by Charles A. T. O'Neill, 1985, Howell Book House, New York, NY. The AKC Library in New York was most cooperative in supplying several data items not available in the author's personal files.

master 1/11/03

Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin*, issue of December, 1996,
Samoyed Club Of America, Inc, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

Modern geneticists have turned to DNA testing to determine relationships between dogs. This sterile approach, although scientifically valid, reveals nothing of the history or development of the breed involved. As a dedicated student of Samoyed history, I prefer the old-fashioned approach. That is, analyzing pedigrees -- but aided by modern computers. Extracts from a study of this type are presented herein.

The modern Samoyed, as it exists in the English-speaking world today, is derived almost wholly from dogs emanating from Great Britain. The British in turn developed the breed from a small base of foundation animals imported from Siberia and northern Europe. The majority of these imports came between 1889 and the start of WW1 in 1914. There were a few inconsequential imports as late as the early 1920's, and none thereafter. Most of these earliest were expedition dogs that survived to be imported into Britain. They originated with the expeditions of Frederick Jackson and Luigi Amedeo (the Duke of Abruzzi) in the Arctic, and Carstens Borchgrevink in the Antarctic. The expedition dogs were all collected from the forested areas of the Ob river basin of northwestern Siberia. Other odd imports came from as far east as the Yenisey river, as far west as the Scandinavian Peninsula, and as far north as the islands of Novaya Zemlya.

These earliest dogs were a mixed lot and included several different "breeds" or breed types. They included the breed now known as the Lapphund, probably some Karelian Bear Dogs, and possibly Ostyak dogs or others. Little was known of these Nordic breeds in the beginning, and they were initially considered to be the same by early British breeders. The returning expedition dogs, however, were of a more consistent type, and these set the standard for the subsequent development of the modern breed.

British-bred dogs were the principal foundation stock for the subsequent development of the Samoyed breed in the United States, Canada, New Zealand, and Australia. However, the U.S. and New Zealand had a few largely inconsequential imports from other sources. There were two dogs imported into the U.S. from Russia. In New Zealand, various Antarctic expeditions left a few animals that were subsequently bred from. These show up in modern pedigrees outside Great Britain.

On continental Europe the breed was also strongly influenced by the early British-bred dogs, but there were other imports directly from Russia and Siberia. For example, the Arctic expedition of Fridtjof Nansen returned a few dogs to Norway that subsequently influenced the breed in the Scandinavian countries. However, the study herein reported is concerned only with dogs from the Anglo-Saxon countries.

In the U.S., the first Samoyed was registered with the AKC in 1906, and there were a few other registrations before WW1. However, the breed did not really get a solid start in the U.S. until after WW1 when a series of important imports from Great Britain provided the foundation for what the Samoyed was to become in this country. (For additional information on Samoyed demographics, see "Where Have All The Sammies Gone?", by this author, *SCA Bulletin*, Sept. 1996, pg. 33.)

So, we have a situation where the modern Samoyed, with a large population in several English-speaking countries, has roots going back a full century to a small base population of imported animals. This leads to some interesting questions: (a) How large (or small) is the Samoyed genetic base? That is to say, who are the foundation animals and what are their individual contributions to the modern gene pool? (b) Is there reason for concern about the long-term build-up of inbreeding coefficients?

I have sought to answer those and related questions by computer analysis of pedigrees. Three different samples of pedigrees were analyzed:

1. Thirty-four pedigrees representing forty-two early British-bred dogs imported into the United States, born primarily in the 1920's & '30's.
2. Twenty pedigrees representing fifty-two modern American-bred champions born in the early 1970's. These pedigrees include ancestors from all of the English-speaking countries, but recent generations consist predominately of American-bred dogs.
3. Five pedigrees of modern British-bred champions also born in the early 1970's.

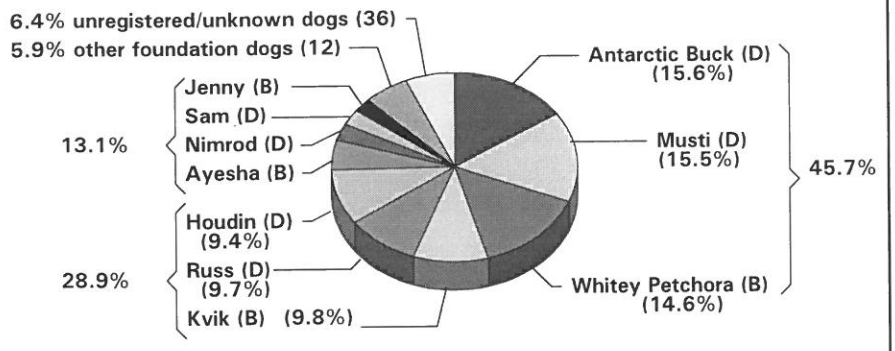
Pedigrees were selected on the basis that the pedigree subjects were highly influential in the pedigrees of subsequent generations, and they represent a wide variety of bloodlines.

Each pedigree in each sample was exhaustively constructed until each branch terminated with the name of a foundation animal for which no further data is available. These were then analyzed to determine the relationship of the subject to each ancestor, as well as other statistics. In this case, "relationship" is the percentage of genes held in common between a dog and an ancestor, attributable to direct descent. The results were combined and averaged for all pedigrees in each of the three samples.

Some results, illustrated graphically nearby, show that the modern Samoyed breed was developed from a very narrow genetic base. Figure 1 shows that although 58 foundation animals were identified in modern American pedigrees, just ten of these account for 88% of the gene pool of the modern breed. Of these, six critical dogs account for about 75% of the gene pool. I have dubbed these six dogs "The Pillars Of The Breed". We note that two of these six are bitches, as are two others in the top ten. Figure 2 shows that the three samples of pedigrees all produced essentially equal results with respect to the foundation dogs. This illustrates the common roots of the breed in the U.S. and Britain. It also shows that pedigrees have not materially changed with respect to the critical dogs since the late 1920's.

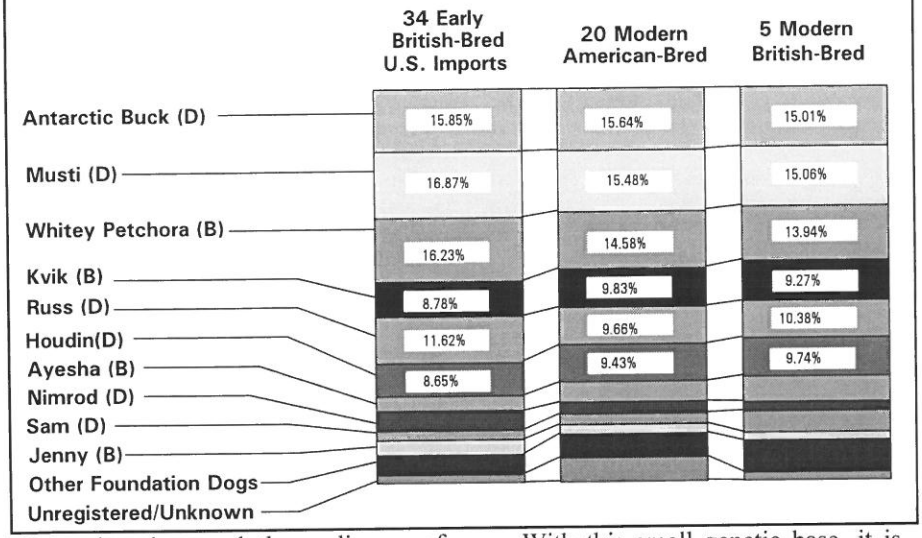
Of the fifty-eight so-called foundation animals, thirty-six are simply unregistered or of unknown parentage. Most of these latter are British-bred dogs which are insignificant in modern pedigrees. During the dark days of WW1, British fanciers were faced with a breeding prohibition. Dogs born during this moratorium were ineligible

FIGURE 1. THE SAMOYED GENE POOL IN AMERICA



- **The top six foundation animals, "The Pillars of The Breed", account for three-quarters of the gene pool of the modern Samoyed.**

FIGURE 2. THE SAMOYED GENE POOL FOR THREE DIFFERENT SAMPLES OF PEDIGREES



for registration, and the pedigrees of some were lost to history. There seems to be 25 to 30 actual Russian or Siberian dogs from which all others are descended.

The data infers that Samoyeds of the most recent generation (mid-1990's) are, on average, about 30 generations removed from the earliest foundation dogs. The deepest branches of these pedigrees extend more than 40 generations.

The uninitiated sometimes ask how a dog far, far back in the pedigree could be of much influence. The answer of course lies in the number of times the dog appears. The critical foundation dogs appear tens and hundreds of thousands of times in the pedigrees of the early 1970's. Some appear tens of *millions* of times in still more recent pedigrees of the 1990's.

With this small genetic base, it is obvious that there has been considerable inbreeding. This is measured by Wright's coefficient of inbreeding, which is the probability that the two genes at any locus in an individual are identical by descent. It is probably easier to think of this as a measure of relationship between the parents due to common ancestry. For example, matings of parent x progeny, or full siblings, produce inbreeding coefficients of 0.25 -- if the parents are otherwise unrelated. In this study, analyses of inbreeding coefficients were limited by available computer power, and only partial computations could be performed. The samples for the modern dogs were enlarged by including computations for the sires and dams of the pedigree subjects. This produced a sample of 60 American-bred and 15 British-bred. Coefficients computed over twelve generations averaged about 0.10 for the American-bred dogs and about 0.14 for the British-bred dogs of the early 1970's. During the middle half of the 20th century, American Samoyeds averaged 3.0 years between generations, and inbreeding increased by more than three percent per generation. However, this rate of increase will vary with the size of the breeding population.

Additional analyses and estimations were performed on four selected pedigrees. On the basis of these, it is projected that the typical American-bred Samoyed today (mid-1990's) has a total inbreeding coefficient approaching 0.2. British-bred dogs run somewhat higher due to a smaller Samoyed population. The breeder can vary the degree of inbreeding drastically, but it seems that the widest Samoyed outcross available will produce an inbreeding coefficient of about 0.1. Because of this, the common practice in the U.S. of importing dogs from the other English-speaking countries for the sake of genetic diversity seems largely futile. Countries with much smaller breeding populations can derive more benefit from such practice.

There seems to be an increasing number and frequency of genetic defects diagnosed within the breed, but linking those to the genetic base is very difficult. There are some foundation dogs who have a very, very low relationship to the modern dogs and do not yet appear in all pedigrees. Some of these dogs could conceivably have contributed some rare gene combinations and still not have them occur frequently within the breed, especially if they were polygenic factors. Much of the increase might simply be due to increased awareness combined with continually improving diagnostic techniques. With a quarter million Samoyeds having been produced in the U.S., representing some 30 generations of development, there has been ample opportunity for mutation. Beyond these tentative comments, this investigator is not qualified to interpret the genetic significance of the results of this study.

TABLE 1 -- THE TOP TEN FOUNDATION ANIMALS		
Name (sex)	**Date of Importation**	**Origins / Owner / Comments**
Antarctic Buck (D)	1908	Born from dogs of the Ob river basin in Siberia during the Newnes-Borchgrevink Antarctic expedition. Imported via the Sydney Zoo. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts. Died of distemper in 1909.
Musti (D)	1897±	From Northern Russia or Siberia. Owned by Lady Sitwell.
Whitey Petchora (B)	1893	From the coastal areas of Northern Russia via a trading ship. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts.
Kvik (B)	1897	From dogs of the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Jackson-Harmsworth Arctic expedition. Owned by Dr. & Mrs. Koettlitz.
Russ (D)	1899	From the Ob river basin in Siberia. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts.
Houdin (D)	1900+	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Duke of Abruzzi Arctic expedition. Owned by the Kilburn Scotts.
Ayesha (B)	1910	From the islands of Novaya Zemlya. Owned by Mrs. Cammack.
Nimrod (D)	1897	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Jackson-Harmsworth Arctic Expedition. Owned by Frederick Jackson. Killed by a London train and not bred from after importation.
Sam (D)	1908-1910	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Newnes-Borchgrevink Antarctic expedition. Owned by Miss Puxley.
Jenny (B)	1897	From the Ob river basin in Siberia via the Jackson-Harmsworth Arctic Expedition. Owner unknown, possibly Frederick Jackson. Not bred from after importation

Exploring the historical details of the earliest Samoyeds is beyond the scope of this article, but a few highlights for the top ten foundation animals are listed in table 1. These were all imported into Great Britain.

The biggest challenge in a project of this sort is the development of a pedigree database. For some of this I have drawn on the works of others. Along with the official stud books, the following were quite valuable:

Krauss, Bob & Wanda; Editors, undated circa 1975, *The Complete Pedigree Book of American Champion Samoyeds (1907-1971)*, 2 vols, published by Trustees of The Goodrich Fund, Madison, WI.

Lloyd, William E., Editor, undated, *Samoyed Pedigrees*, 4 vols, published by The Samoyed Association, c/o The Kennel Club, London.

Weir, Lila M., Roberta Hoernig, and Marj Van Ornum, Editors and Publishers, 1977, *Samoyed Champion Pedigrees; U.S.A. 1907-1971*, Olympia, WA.

Wilson, Pearl M. and Auckram, Valerie E. P., 1966, *The Samoyed (New Zealand)*, 2nd Ed., published by the authors, Hastings, N.Z. 368 pp. (Also contains breed history.)

*****

Historical material has been drawn from a wide variety of sources including the following:

Amedeo, Luigi (Duc 'd Abruzzi), 1903, *On the "Polar Star" in The Arctic Sea*, Translated by William Le Queux, 2 vols., Hutchinson & Co., London.

Borchgrevink, Carstens E., 1901, *First on the Antarctic Continent*, George Newnes Co., London. 333 pp. (Reprinted by C. Hurst & Co., London, 1980.)

Harris, Helen S., "Early Samoyede Families And Bloodlines", *Bulletin Of The Samoyede Club Of America*, Jan, 1942. (Reprinted from *Western Kennel World*.)

Hutchinson, Walter, Editor, 1976, *Hutchinson On Samoyeds*, (Reprint of the Samoyed Section of *Hutchinson's Dog Encyclopedia*), Donald R. Hoflin, Arvada, CO.

Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, *The Great Frozen Land*, edited by Arthur Montefiore, Harper & Bros., London. 297 pp.

-------, 1899, *A Thousand Days In The Arctic*, Harper & Bros., London. 940 pp.

-------, 1935, *The Lure of Unknown Lands*, G. Bell and Sons, London. 342 pp.

Kauzlarich, Jan, 1977, *Your Samoyed*, William W. Denlinger; Farifax, VA. 136 pp.

Keyte-Perry, Marion, undated circa 1963, *The Samoyed: Survey From Ancient Times To Present Day*, published by the author, Surrey, England. 82 pp.

Nansen, Fridtjof, 1900, *Farthest North*, popular edition, Harper & Bros, New York and London. 679 pp.

Puxley, W. L., 1934, *Samoyeds*, Williams & Northgate; London. 80 pp.

Quereaux, Catherine, undated, *Dog Of The Ages*, unpublished except for sections appearing in *Western Kennel World* and the *Bulletin Of The Samoyede Club Of America* in the early 1940's.

The Samoyed Association, Editors & Publishers, *The Samoyed*, c/o The Kennel Club, London. 1945 -- 1st Ed.; 1955 -- 2nd Ed.; 1961 -- 3rd Ed.; 1971 -- 4th Ed.; 1995 -- 5th Ed.

Shackleton, E. H., CVO, 1909, *The Heart of The Antarctic, Being The Story of The British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-1909*, 2 vols; J. B. Lippincott Co.

Ward, Robert H. & Dolly, 1971, *The Complete Samoyed*, Howell Book House, New York. 304 pp.

-------, 1985, *The New Complete Samoyed*, 2nd Ed., Howell Book House, New York. 319 pp.

Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed -- Part II

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin*, issue of March, 1997,
Samoyed Club Of America, Inc, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

The previous article outlined a pedigree analysis study performed by the author, and presented some data identifying the most influential foundation dogs. "Influence" was measured by the individual contributions of each animal to the modern gene pool. This present article will examine the manner in which those foundation animals were interbred to found the modern breed. We will also take a brief look at some pedigrees of early American-bred Samoyeds.

The earliest foundation animals (and their progeny) had rather limited breeding opportunities -- in most cases only a couple of partners. The tabulation below shows the breedings of the top ten foundation animals that survive in modern pedigrees. In some cases other matings may have been made, but those would have been evolutionary dead-ends that are lost in history.

(1) Antarctic Buck (D)
- x Kviklene
- x Olgalene

(2) Musti (D)
- x Whitey Petchora
- x Neva

(3) Whitey Petchora (B)
- x Musti
- x Sabarka

(4) Kvik (B)
- x Russ
- x Houdin

(5) Russ (D)
- x Kvik
- x Flo

(6) Houdin (D)
- x Kvik
- x Mooswa
- x Pearlene
- x Olgalene

(7) Ayesha (B)
- x Snow Cloud
- x Zahra
- x Kosko

(8) Nimrod (D)
- x Jenny
- x Gladys

(9) Sam (D)
- x Keena
- x Princess Feodorovna

(10) Jenny (B)
- x Nimrod
- x Bardog

Some of the breedings noted above involve the mating together of two of the foundation animals, and in other cases, the mating of one foundation animal with a descendant of others. There are a total of 19 breedings having one or both parents from the top ten foundation animals. This illustrates how limited the breeding opportunities were for these early dogs.

The previous article noted that the top six foundation animals account for 75% of the gene pool of the modern breed, and these six were dubbed "The pillars of the breed". These dogs and their immediate descendants were involved with six breedings that were absolutely crucial in the development of today's Samoyed. Those were:

1. ***Musti*** x ***Whitey Petchora***, producing *Nansen* & *Olgalene*
2. ***Russ*** x ***Kvik***, producing *Eng CH Pearlene*
3. ***Houdin*** x ***Kvik***, producing *Alix*
4. ***Houdin*** x *Eng CH Pearlene*, producing *Hecla*
5. *Nansen* x *Eng CH Pearlene*, producing *Kviklene* and *Pet*
6. ***Antarctic Buck*** x *Kviklene*, producing *Southern Cross* & *South Pole* (and others).

Collectively, these few critical dogs and combinations of dogs recur hundreds-of-millions of times in the most recent pedigrees, and almost completely define the breed as it is known today.

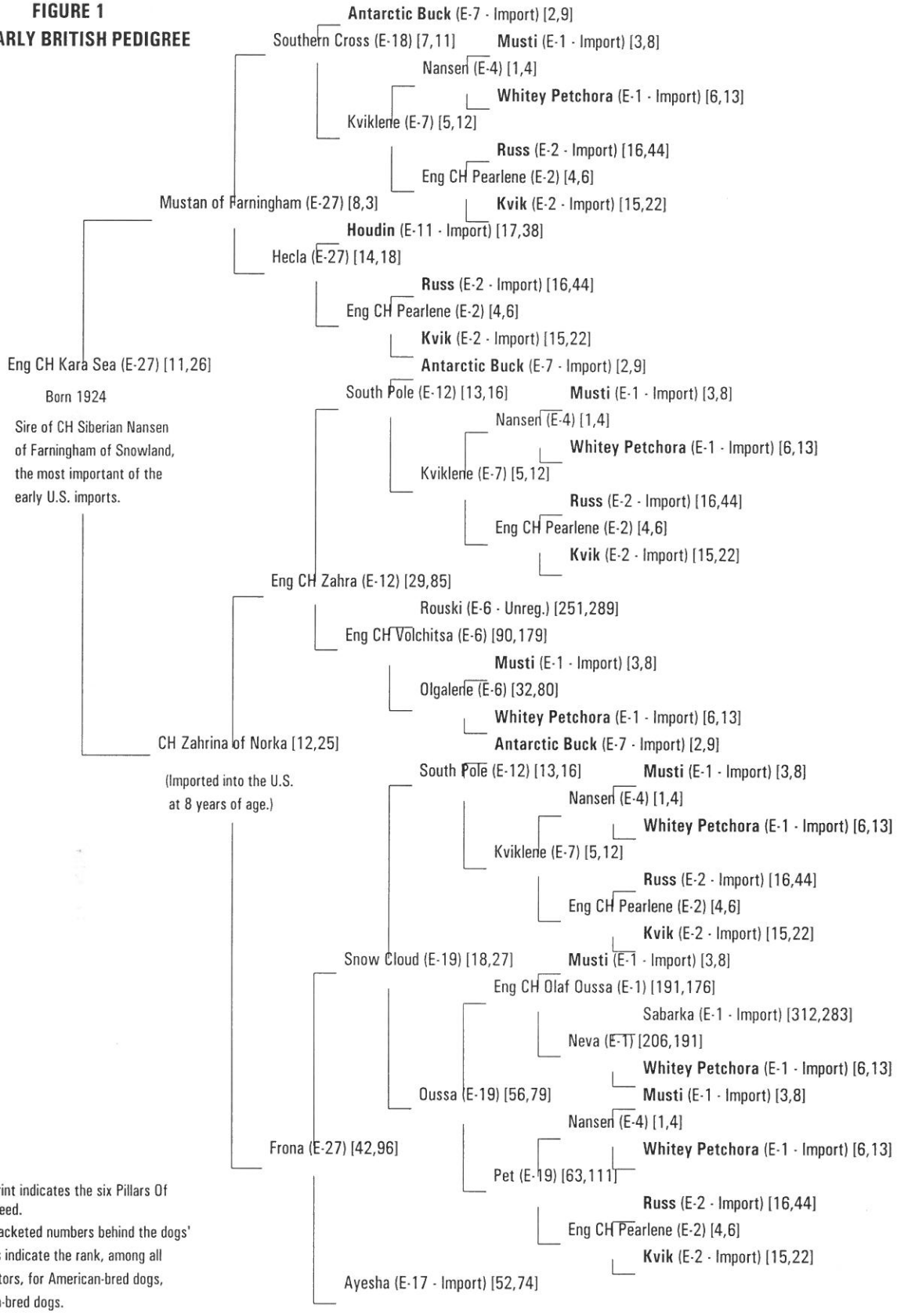
To illustrate this point, it is informative to look at an early British pedigree. Figure 1 presents the pedigree of the famous and influential *Eng Ch Kara Sea*. This dog was born in 1924, bred and owned by Mrs. Edwards.. *Eng Ch Kara Sea* was, and still is, much acclaimed. He took a second place at his very first show, but was never again defeated in the breed, winning 21 consecutive challenge certificates through the age of eight years. In the U.S., Mrs. Helen Harris of Snowland Kennels attempted to buy *Kara Sea*. Failing that, she imported two of his puppies out of *Pinky of Farningham*, sired in 1935 when *Kara Sea* was eleven years of age. Those pups were bred by Mrs. Kilburn Scott specifically for consignment to Mrs. Harris. One of these, *Ch Siberian Nansen of Farningham of Snowland,* went on to become the most influential of the early imports in American pedigrees.

Some comments on the notational conventions used in this pedigree are in order. All dogs not registered with the AKC carry a parenthetical notation behind the name in the form (E-*nn*). This indicates that the dog is found in pedigree number *nn* in the English pedigree books (edited by Lloyd). In the case of the foundation animals, the parenthetical notation also includes the word "- import". In the case of dogs that are not known imports, but for which there is no available pedigree data, the word "- unreg." is included in the parenthetical notation. There are also two numbers in brackets behind the dogs' names as [*n1*,*n2*]. The number *n1* indicates the dog's ranking among all ancestors in the sample of American-bred Samoyeds, and *n2* indicates the ranking dog's ranking among all ancestors in the sample of British pedigrees. The ranking, in this case, indicates the dog's contribution to the modern gene pool as compared with all other ancestors in the sample pedigrees. To establish a sense of scale for these rankings, it is noted that there were 2,739 ancestors in the American-bred pedigrees, and 822 in the British-bred sample.

Eng Ch Kara Sea's pedigree, through the deepest branches, is seven generations deep. Examining the right-hand side of his pedigree, it will be noted that five of the six previously noted critical combinations of dogs occur, most of them repeatedly. Only *Alix* (by *Houdin* x *Kvik*) does not occur in this pedigree. In all, only nine foundation animals form this pedigree, including the unregistered dog, *Rouski*. In a general sense, this pedigree is unremarkable, and should be viewed as typical of British pedigrees of the 1920's.

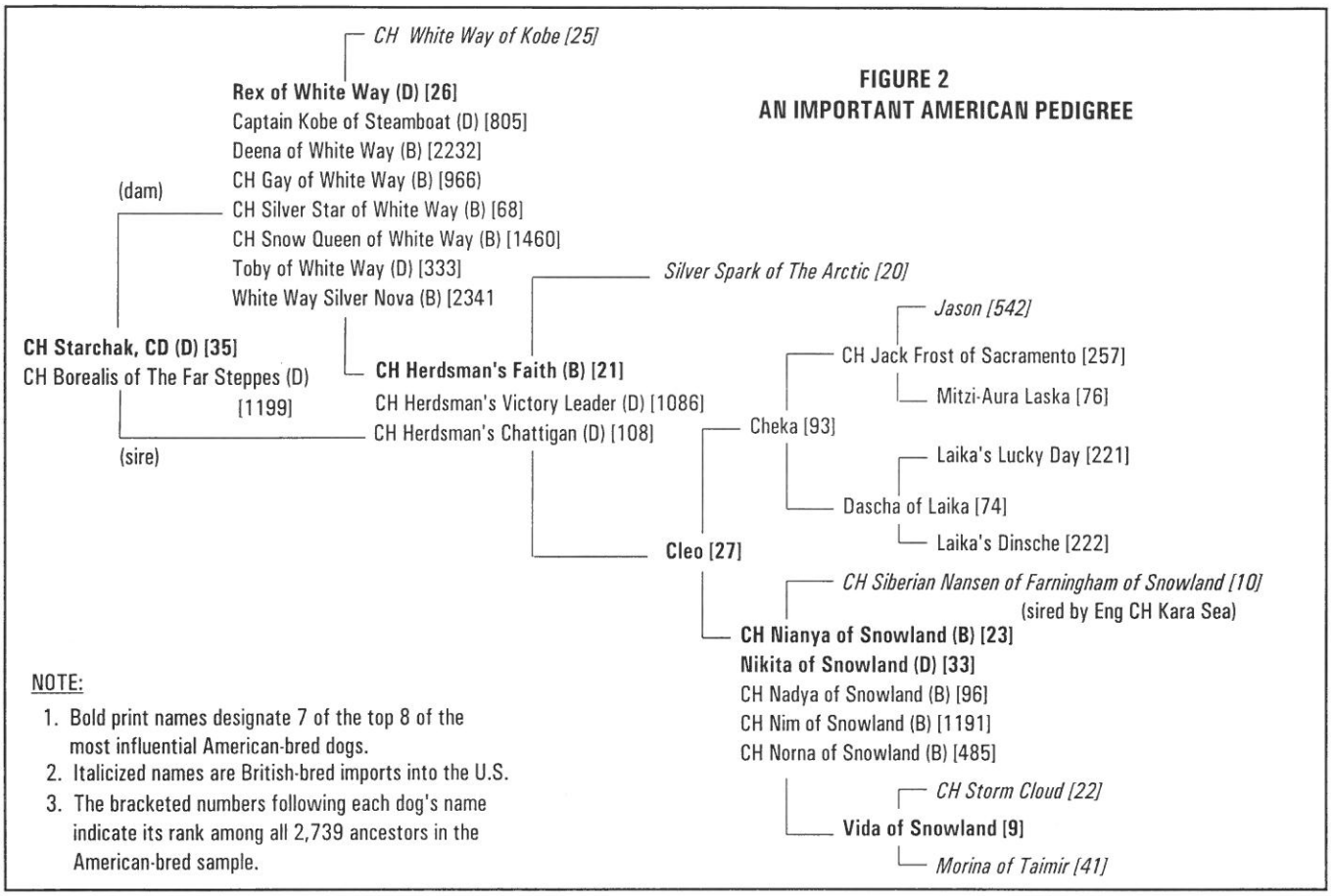
Having looked very briefly at the early British breedings, how about the early American breedings? In the foregoing, we saw that a single pedigree could illustrate almost all of the most critical early British breedings, and so it is with the important early American breedings. The pedigree of figure 2 illustrates that seven of the eight most important early American-bred dogs occur in six consecutive generations, descended from the most important British-bred imports.

FIGURE 1
AN EARLY BRITISH PEDIGREE



NOTE:

1. Bold print indicates the six Pillars Of The Breed.
2. The bracketed numbers behind the dogs' names indicate the rank, among all ancestors, for American-bred dogs, British-bred dogs.



The subjects of this pedigree, *Ch Starchak, CD* and his brother, were born in 1943, bred by Agnes and Aljean Mason of White Way Kennels. *Starchak* was owned by Mr. & Mrs. R. H. Ward.

There are some unconventional aspects in the depiction of this pedigree. In the very important breedings, names of siblings have been included. Also, to avoid duplicating many of the names, a shortcut was used to depict the full uncle x niece breeding in the first generation. This resulted in the vertical positions of the sire and dam being reversed. In all other generations the sires and dams are in their normal position, with the sire above. Also, each branch of the pedigree was terminated when an imported ancestor was encountered. All of this is intended to reduce clutter and focus on the key breedings, lines of descent, and relationships among important dogs.

In this pedigree, italics are used for the British-bred imports, and bold print is used for the names of the high-ranking American-bred dogs. Each dog's ranking among all ancestors appears as a bracketed number following the name. The ranking is based on the dog's influence in modern American pedigrees.

In the fifth generation of this pedigree, the dog *CH Siberian Nansen of Farningham of Snowland* was sired by *Eng CH Kara Sea*, who was the subject of the British-bred pedigree previously shown in figure 1. These two pedigrees combined thus depict fourteen consecutive generations, and show 28 of the 35 most influential early dogs in modern American Samoyed pedigrees. Also in the fifth generation of this pedigree we find *Vida of Snowland*, bred by Miss Elizabeth Hudson and owned by Mrs. Helen Harris' Snowland Kennels. *Vida of Snowland* was the most influential of all the early American-bred Samoyeds. She and her kennel-mate, *Nansen*, produced the famous "N" litter shown in the pedigree. (Of the five "N-names" shown, *Ch Norna of Snowland* was not a littermate, but was born a year after the others.)

It might seem surprising that just two pedigrees could show such a concentration of important animals, and that so many occur in a long, single line of descent. However, it is a given that an animal can become significant to future generations only by producing progeny that become significant. It is obvious, but worth repeating, that a dog's value to the breed lies not in what it wins, but in what it *produces*.

References and bibliography for this article were cited in part 1.

One Sunday Afternoon

...or...

Showing Your Dog Is A Lot Of Work, But It's Fun When You Win

By Jim Osborn

First published in the Yuma Kennel Club Newsletter, *Paw Pourri*, fall, 1971

This story is the first thing I ever wrote about the sport of pure bred dogs. It's a true, but somewhat trivial little tale. Perhaps it does illustrate how people become hooked on the dog sport in spite of the work, expense, and the stress on both dogs and people.

Jim Osborn January, 2003

Date: August 29, 1971
Place: Balboa Park, San Diego, CA
Occasion: Silver Bay Kennel Club Summer Dog Show

Vicki stood panting in one small patch of shade in the corner of the ring. I had allowed her to relax for a few moments, but now she had to be perked up in preparation for examination by the judge. We were the last to be examined in a large open bitch class, and a half-hour of standing in the hot sun had taken away most of her excitement and interest. I knew from past experience that it would take every trick I knew to get her perked up to that peak of alertness that was required to win. I also knew that we were in the running, because when we first entered the ring the judge's eye had dwelt a long time on Vicki, who at that time had been very alert and eager. Head up, neck arched, tail wagging, stamping her front feet with impatience when I baited her, she had displayed all of the alertness, elegance, and beauty that the Samoyed dog is known for. The hot sun and boredom had quickly taken the edge off though, as the judge had methodically and thoroughly gone over all of the bitches ahead of us. Now it was our turn, and the critical moment was here. I turned Vicki around once and stopped her in place, patting my pocket of treats as I did so. Teasing her with a dry piece of liver, I lifted her large plume of tail into place and talked to her in an excited whisper. She wagged her tail briefly, and I gave her the liver just as the judge finished with the bitch ahead.

I trotted Vicki up to the judge and stopped her. Examining her pose quickly, I adjusted one hind foot and baited her discretely as the judge carefully looked her over. Vicki endured the judge's hands-on examination with her usual distaste, and as the judge finished and stepped back, I again lifted Vicki's tail into place and baited her to get her attention back to me. Gaiting her across the ring and back under the judge's scrutinizing eye, I felt the butterflies start fluttering within me as we return to the judge. I fake-baited Vicki with empty fingers as we stopped in front of the judge, and she stepped into a beautiful pose. I mentally praised my wife's long, patient training of Vicki, and then the thought was pushed aside by the excitement generated by the judge's indication to us that we were to stay at the head of the line. I stacked Vicki carefully, and whispered to her excitedly as the judge moved back down the line, reexamining each dog briefly, sometimes gaiting them again, and periodically stepping back to view the whole class. I baited Vicki several times to keep her alert as the judge juggled the position of several bitches behind us, but Vicki stayed in front, and my excitement continued to mount. Sweat poured off me, and Vicki longingly eyed the shaded corner of the ring as we waited for seemingly an eternity as the judge thoughtfully considered her placements. I continued talking to Vicki in excited low tones, held her tail in place when she flagged momentarily. We couldn't let down now. Suddenly the judge called out her decisions. I looked up, startled to see her pointing at Vicki as she called out "ONE"!, and the rest of the placements were lost on me in my flood of relief. I trotted Vicki to the first place marker, praising her profusely, and thanked the judge as she handed me the coveted blue ribbon.

The placement markers were in the shaded corner of the ring, and we relaxed there for a few moments as the rest of the ribbons were handed out, and the winners of the other classes were rounded up and brought back into the ring for the Winners Class. My thoughts turned back to exactly one year ago, at this same show, when Vicki had been shown for the very first time. We had purchase Vicki from a kennel at almost two years of age, and although shy at first, she had responded well to several months of training, grooming, and care. However, not knowing how she would behave in the show ring, Marian, my wife, had handled her in the American Bred Class that first time, where she won, uncontested, and then went on to take Winners, and Best-of-Winners for a 2-point win. Looking back now, I knew that it had been too easy, for at that first show, with small classes and short times in the ring, Vicki had literally shown herself, excited by the novelty of the show ring.

After that one show Vicki spent several months raising a litter of puppies before we resumed showing her. We quickly learned that there was more to showing than just walking into the ring and letting the judge look at the dog. Throughout the Spring, Marian and I both tried our hands at handling, with Marian doing most of the training. We endured large open classes on hot afternoons, made mistakes, and saw Vicki lose because she was hot and bored. Continually training, studying the professional handlers, and analyzing our mistakes; we had gradually developed our own 'bag of tricks', and Vicki had developed the conditioned reflexes of an experienced and well-trained show dog. Through and even dozen previous shows this year, she had four times finished second in the open class, and had, on three of those occasions, gone on to take Reserve Winner, but we couldn't quite get the nod for the points. Having won the big open class today, though, I was confident that our time had come.

The other class winners were now joining us in the ring, and I snapped out of my daydreams to once more move Vicki about and get her into a proper pose, and as I did so I was trying to recall the absentees in the bitch classes to determine whether it would be four or five points for the winner.

Circling the ring once, we stopped again in the shady spot, and judge, having just examined Vicki in the previous class, passed us by to reexamine the other winners, which included two of Vicki's 10-month old daughters; our own 'Star" from the Bred-By-Exhibitor Class, and "Melody" representing the 9-12 Puppy class. Vicki's attention was now also attracted to Marian, who was in the ring with Star, and watching Star gait for the judge, my pride was suddenly tinged with apprehension. Star is a lovely youngster who has a bright

future ahead of her in the show ring. Having won four consecutive puppy classes, we had entered Star in the Bred-By-Exhibitor Class where she had won against more mature bitches, and was now competing against her momma in the Winners Class. My apprehension increased as the judge, having reviewed all the winners called Marian and Star over to us for a side-by-side comparison. Momma and daughter sniffed an affectionate greeting, and I worked hard to get Vicki's attention back to me. Gaiting once more for the judge, I handled Vicki with all the care I could muster, determined not to let her down.

Deep inside there was a glow of satisfaction, believing that, collectively, we couldn't lose. But I knew also, that although the time would come when Vicki must bow to her lovely daughter, today should belong to Vicki. With agonizing deliberation the judge studied mother and daughter, and finally pointed decisively to Vicki.

The points were ours and the tension was gone as we collected our ribbon and hurried from the ring, hoping to find a shady spot and a drink of water before returning for the Best-of-Breed competition. Congratulatory friends delayed us, however, and a minute or two later I saw the Specials in the ring, and as I hurried back in with Vicki, a friend at ringside told me that puppy Star had gone Reserve Winners Bitch.

Again we were back at the end of a long line, and again I tried to allow Vicki to relax as much as possible until our turn came, trying to shade her as much as I could. Finally, our turn with the judge came, and again we went through the motions of posing, examination, gaiting and posing some more.

Finished with us, the judge reexamined the Winners dog next to us, and then moved back down the line, reviewing the impressive lineup of handsome Specials. I knew most of the Specials by sight, and as I glanced down the line I realized that there was only one bitch Special, which gave Vicki an excellent chance at Best-of-Opposite-Sex to Best-of-Breed. Realizing that I had almost committed the inexcusable error of letting down, I used up the last of my tricks to coax one more display of showmanship from my hot, tired, but gallant little Vicki. An hour-and-a-half of continuous showing had taken a lot out of both of us, but the show wasn't over yet. Having gone through "lizards", and "birds", I pointed out an imaginary "kitty-cat" to Vicki just as the judge turned to look at her, having reexamined the other bitch. With perfect timing, Vicki showed the judge that special coiled-spring pose, and intent alertness that she reserves for "kitty-cats", and held it for several seconds before she realized I was spoofing her. We both relaxed a bit then, as the judge concentrated one more time on the handsome males, and finally selected the Best-of-Breed. The judge awarded the Best-of-Breed trophy and ribbon, and then turned back to us and the Winners dog. After a brief deliberation she pointed to Vicki and announced, "Best-of-Winners and Best Opposite Sex"!

Rejoining Marian and Star at ringside we accepted the congratulations of our doggy friends and enjoyed our moment of success. In answer to my inquiry, someone pointed out that the dog entry was worth a solid five points, and that Best-of-Winners also made it five points for Vicki, regardless of the bitch entry. That made our success complete, and long, tiring weekend had been more than worth while.

What's In A Word?

By Jim Osborn

First published by The Samoyed Club of America, in the *SCA Bulletin* issue of October, 1975.

Although I am not an "old-timer" in Samoyeds, I have been around the breed long enough to have heard an endless variety of proposals for revising our Breed Standard. (Obviously "Scrabble" is not the only word game in town.) The ideas of changing the Standard with regard to bitch size, and/or adding disqualifications with regard to size, have been around for years; and there are, or have been, proposals afoot to add requirements relative to whiskers, to tinker with the wording on color, temperament, and so forth. Changing the requirement as regards bitch size, or adding disqualifications, are fairly serious matters, but most of the others would seem to be largely trivial.

I'd like to play the game, however, and will offer some proposals for changes in areas of the Standard that I have not heard previously discussed.

I'll start with the statement that, to me, our Standard is very good. It is complete and specific, relative to most other standards, and in general there are few questions about the breed that are not answered, provided the reader has sufficient knowledge of dog anatomy and structure to properly interpret what is written. There are, however, two areas in which I feel our Standard is somewhat weak, and are perhaps causing some misdirection of breeders and judges alike.

The first of these is the paragraph of the Front End. This is the third paragraph under the second section (under movement). I will quote it in its entirety:

> "(c) Front End -- Legs should be parallel and straight to the pasterns. The pasterns should be strong, sturdy and straight, but flexible with some spring for proper let-down of feet. Because of depth of chest, legs should be moderately long. Length of leg from the ground to the elbow should be approximately 55 per cent of the total height at the withers -- a very short-legged dog is to be deprecated. Shoulders should be long and sloping, with a layback of 45 degrees and be firmly set. Out at the shoulders or out at the elbows should be penalized. The withers separation should be approximately 1-1-1/2 inches."

What's wrong with this description? Two things:

First, I would ask what connects the legs to the shoulder blades? According to the Standard, you may use anything from railroad ties to closeline rope. (And, judging from some fronts I've seen, there are breeders trying both.) The "missing link" referred to is, of course, the humorous, or upper arm. Now, it can be logically argued that the Standard need not mention or describe every bone in the dog's body, and with that, I would concur. However, canine upper arms come in a variety of lengths, and are set on at a variety of angles. Most of these are breed variations, but almost every combination can be found on modern day Samoyeds, with only one length and one angle being *proper* for the breed. The length and angle of the upper arm greatly influences the dog's front reach, and has major effects on speed and stamina. The upper arm shares the limelight with the shoulder blade in forming one of the most important structural assemblies in the dog. Our current Standard, however, omits any mention of this important member, and leaves breeders and judges to derive the requirements of the member by inference alone.

What are the requirements for the upper arm of the Samoyed? I believe that question can be answered, by inference, from an overall examination of the Standard. There is a requirement for a deep chest and moderately long legs (55 per cent of total height). There is a requirement for a body 5 per cent longer than the total height. There are requirements for a 45-degree shoulder layback and powerful hindquarters with 45-degree angulation. The effect of all of these requirements is to describe a dog which can cover a lot of ground efficiently -- a dog possessing a fine combination of power, speed, and stamina. This implies a long upper arm which is well angulated with respect to the shoulder blade and leg, providing maximum reach and follow-through.

Another clue comes from the description of chest (described in the section on the torso). The requirement is for a chest that is deep, with the deepest part approximating the point of the elbow. This would preclude a long upper arm that is set nearly vertically, as that would drop the elbow below the body.

It would seem, therefore, that the upper arm of the Samoyed should be long, approximately the length of the shoulder blade; and should be laid well back along the rib cage forming about a 90-degree angle with the shoulder blade. This description would satisfy all stated requirements of the existing Standard, and would provide a balanced, harmonious structure.

The second deficiency of the existing paragraph on fronts, quoted previously, is in the first two sentences -- particularly the second sentence -- which requires pasterns that are "straight" but "flexible". It is my belief that those first two sentences refer to the appearance of the legs and pasterns *when viewed from two different perspectives*. That is, the pasterns are straight when viewed from the front, but, when viewed from the side there is a definite flexibility -- and actually some angulation of the pastern is required.

The requirement for angulation of the pastern comes about from the length and layback of the shoulder and upper arm, which causes the supporting column of leg bones to fall well back of the center of attachment, which is at the center of the shoulder blade. In order to bring the front assembly into static balance, there must be sufficient angulation and flexibility at the pastern to move the pad well forward of the leg, placing it under the center of attachment of the shoulder blade. In no other way can static balance of this assembly be achieved.

I believe that the current wording of the Standard implies this requirement in the phrases referring to "flexibility" and "let-down of feet", but I think the existing wording is confusing and subject to misinterpretation. In fact, I know of some breeders who are seriously trying to put "straight, firm pasterns" on dogs that are otherwise well angulated. I

don't think Mother Nature will allow them to succeed, but if they do, the will produce a dog with a strong tendency to fall on his nose every time he is stacked. (It's *not nice* to fool Mother Nature.)

In view of the deficiencies described in the foregoing, I would propose revising the paragraph on Front Ends to read as follows:

> "(c) Front End -- Legs should be parallel and straight to the pasterns. The pasterns should be strong, sturdy and straight, when viewed from the front, but, when viewed from the side, should show flexibility, with some spring, and should be slightly sloping for proper let-down of feet. Because of the depth of chest, legs should be moderately long. Length of leg from the ground to the elbow should be approximately 55 per cent of the total height at the withers -- a very short-legged dog is to be deprecated. Shoulders should be long and sloping, with a layback of 45 degrees and should be firmly set. The upper arms should be long, about equal to the length of the shoulder blades, and should lay well back along the rib cage, set at approximately 90 degrees to the shoulder blade. Out at the shoulders or out at the elbows should be penalized. The withers separation should be approximately 1 to 1-1/2 inches."

The changes here are minor -- primarily a few added words, but in my opinion they are rather important in terms of added clarification.

The second area in which our Standard falls short, is in its failure to delineate the work to be performed by the Samoyed, and its failure to give proper emphasis to the working ability of the breed.

In the first paragraph of our Standard, the first sentence states that the Samoyed is "essentially a working dog", the second sentence makes reference to "his work"; and the fourth sentence refers to "his legitimate work", and also refers to him, indirectly, as a "draft dog". In the fourth paragraph of the second section (under "Feet") there is a reference to "the act of pulling".

That's it folks.

Although the Samoyed is classified as a working dog, and our Standard clearly describes a dog which should be capable of performing a variety of tasks, nowhere does the Standard specifically delineate the task or tasks expected of it, and nowhere is there any particular emphasis on working ability.

Our is a breed possessing great beauty, and it seems to me that both breeders and judges are occasionally carried away by this to the point of overlooking the working qualities of the breed. Indeed, many judges today are wont to turn our breed classes into mere beauty contests with their overemphasis on heads, hair, and showmanship -- at the expense of soundness of structure and temperament. And, such judges can find support for their actions from our Standard with its failure to specify clearly the tasks expected of our breed, and its failure to provide any emphasis on working ability.

I think that "type" and beauty are essential to our breed, but I do not believe that beauty is mutually exclusive with balance and soundness of structure and temperament. And -- you can rest assured that the polar explorers and the Samoyed people of yesteryear would not have selected or kept a dog "just because he was pretty". Functional soundness is *at least* as important as type and beauty, and *overall quality* should be the criterion of breeders and judges alike.

In order to define the functions expected of our breed, and to put the ability to perform those functions into proper perspective, I would propose some additions to our Standard.

But first, what *are* the tasks expected of our breed?

It is apparent that the framers of our current Standard envisioned the Samoyed as an Arctic sled dog, or draft dog. This contention is well supported by history, inasmuch as most of the earliest names in our pedigrees are those of dogs whose work as sled dogs on polar expeditions is well chronicled by the men who worked them.

It is well known, however, that in most northern tribes, sled dogs were also used for hunting; and there are those who believe that some reindeer herding dogs are included among the foundation animals of our breed. The early history of our breed is sufficiently obscure as to permit these speculations. Many modern day Samoyeds exhibit some herding instinct, and the breed certainly knows no shortage of individuals with a keen instinct for game.

The structural and temperamental versatility of the Samoyed would certainly permit the inclusion of the hunting and herding tasks in a definition of breed function, and indeed, that very versatility might be better preserved by such inclusion. For example: the substance and power required of the sled dog is not essential to the herding or hunting dog, nor is speed and agility, as required of the herding or hunting dog, of any particular value for heavy draft work.

The Samoyed is popularly thought of as an all-round working dog -- the middleweight among modern arctic breeds; and to preserve the image, type, and versatility of the breed, I would vote to have him defined as primarily a sled dog, but one fully capable of the efficient performance of the secondary tasks of hunting and herding.

In this light then, I would propose the following specific modifications to our breed Standard:

In the first paragraph of the Standard, under "(a) General Appearance", I would propose to add a sentence in-between the existing first and second sentences as follows:

"He is primarily an arctic sled dog (draft dog), but is fully capable of performing efficiently at the tasks of hunting and herding."

No further references to working ability would need be added to the remainder of the existing Standard, but I would propose that a summary paragraph be added at the end of the Standard, which might read something as follows:

"Summary: In judging the Samoyed, it should be kept in mind that it is intended primarily as an arctic draft dog, and must have all of the substance and power required of that task, but not at the expense of speed and agility which are essential to the secondary tasks of hunting and herding. Any fault of structure, temperament, or condition which would interfere with its performance as a medium-size, all-round working dog of the arctic should be considered as most serious."

There you have it.

How about it, folks? Do our Sammies have upper arms? ...or not? Is the Samoyed a working dog? ...or not? I think we should try to agree on the answers to those questions and have the answers reflected in the Breed Standard.

Of course, maybe all of this is too ponderous. If you'd rather play word games, maybe we could try to agree on the *pronunciation* of "Samoyed" and put *that* in the standard.

This Is What I Meant By That

By Jim Osborn

First published by the Samoyed Club Of America in the *SCA Bulletin*, issue of July, 1976.

Written in response to David Richardson's "Open Letter", "I Wonder What They Meant Be That?" published in the SCA Bulletin *April, 1976.*

*****

Dave's article, in the April *Bulletin*, hit the right note -- in spots. When he says, "Type -- the closest match to the standard", I have to agree. However, most of Dave's article is devoted to discussing *appearance* versus *movement*, and NOT the question of *Type* versus *Soundness*. This is an old trap, and I'm afraid Dave has fallen in.

Let's go back to square one and start over again with definitions. I happen to like the ones offered in the Glossary section of *The Complete Dog Book*, The Official Publication of The American Kennel Club, and I'll repeat them here:

> "Soundness: The State of mental and physical health when all organs and faculties are complete and functioning normally, each in its rightful relation to the other."
>
> "Type: The characteristic qualities distinguishing a breed; the embodiment of the standard's essentials."

Sounds simple doesn't it? I think it is, and yet these two words cause so much confusion and debate, that I think some discussion and enlargement is called for.

Type and soundness are terms that can be, and frequently are, correctly used in a more narrow sense. It is perfectly correct to refer to "soundness of movement" or "head type". However, when these words are used unqualified, in the most general sense, the broad definitions quoted above apply. (If anybody mentions "Wolf Type" or "Bear Type", I'm gonna hit 'em with the business end of my pooper-scooper.)

First of all, any breed standard, and specifically the Samoyed Breed Standard, specifies not only the size, facial features and coat, which are a large part of the dog's appearance, but it also specifies the substance, proportions, shape, angulation, and gait of the dog; as well as characteristics of temperament and personality. In fact our Samoyed Standard devotes far more words to structure and gait than it does to head and coat. ALL of these things, contained in our Standard, constitute the total definition of Samoyed TYPE.

A Samoyed with straight stifles in not unsound, but it is *atypical*. A terrier front is no more unsound on a Samoyed than it is on a Terrier -- but it is the wrong *type* of front for the Samoyed -- and at the same time it is the correct type of front for the Terrier. A Samoyed that gaits like a Bulldog is not unsound -- but he is not what our standard calls for, and therefore his gait (and the structure that produces it) are faults of TYPE.

So... structure and gait are just as much a part of type as are the proportions of head, the shape of eye, or the color, length and texture of coat.

Temperament must not be left out either. A reserved, standoffish Samoyed is not typical, even though it may be intelligent, responsive, and entirely sound.

What is a fault of soundness? A dog with a failing liver is unsound -- regardless of whether the problem is of genetic origin or not. A dog that displays clinical symptoms of hip displasia is unsound. A dog that is completely or partially blind, or one that is sterile, is unsound. All of these are examples of functional failures of some organ, system or faculty that is required for a normal healthy existence and normal reproduction, and as such, they are all faults of soundness.

Soundness, then, consists of those characteristics which have to do with proper bodily functions for a normal healthy animal, while type is the set of distinguishing characteristics for the breed, as spelled out in the Standard for that breed.

Now, back to Dave's question of "Type versus Soundness", and which is more important. The question is one fraught with emotion, and there is certainly room for some personal differences of opinion.

Before we get to deeply into opinions, however, let's look at dog shows and the question of Soundness versus Type in the context of the AKC's position.

Unfortunately, most of the elements of soundness are not visible when viewing a dog in a show ring, while almost all of the elements of type are visible to the judge. (Temperament is perhaps the one element of type that can't be properly assessed in the show ring.) For instance, virtually all of the requirements of the breed standard having to do with general appearance, head, bite, coat, size, proportions, angulation, and gait can all be ascertained by a a thorough examination of the dog, including the examination of gait. The judge, however, has no means to accurately test the senses of sight, smell, hearing, or the function of any internal organs; and can only ascertain the grossest kind of faults of soundness and health. Breed conformation classes then, are almost exclusively competitions where type is the only criterion.

However, how about the cases where a gross fault of soundness is apparent to the judge? In that case, AKC regulations require that the dog be dismissed from competition before any judging of type is rendered. I'm referring to Chapter 16, Sections 9 & 10, of the AKC *Rules Applying To Registration And Dog Shows*. These regulations require that the judge disqualify any dog which is blind, deaf, castrated or spayed; or any male that does not have two normal testicles, normally located. Furthermore, the judge must dismiss any dog which is lame for any reason, or any dog which shows clinical symptoms of any communicable disease, as well as for other reasons.

In other words, soundness, insofar as it can be judged in the show ring, shall receive first consideration, and any dog that exhibits a visible symptom of unsoundness is disqualified, and not allowed to be judged for characteristics

of type. Type is secondary to soundness, then, in the view of the AKC.

To put this question to the individual reader in a more graphic form, I propose the following hypothetical situation:

Your are to be given two dogs. One must be immediately euthanized, the other you must keep and live with (and no other) for the rest of its life. The two dogs are:

1. A mongrel bitch -- vigorous, active, smart, responsive and trainable. This dog is of nondescript appearance, but is healthy, hardy and happy -- totally sound in every way.
2. A Samoyed male -- top of the standard size, lovely head, long glistening silver-white coat, well-proportioned body and well-angulated limbs. He has a lovely temperament, and a clean quick movement -- except for a little stiffness in the rear where his displasia is starting to make itself felt. He still has some night vision, but in two or three more years he'll be almost totally blind from PRA. His kidneys are failing and he has to be kept on a special diet to protect them. Also, he's a cryptorchid, and sterile.

Now, what's your decision"?

If you are a true-blue Purebred Dog Fancier, you'll probably put down the bitch and nurse the poor dog until his various infirmities catch up with him.

Me? I'd opt for putting the poor dog out of his misery and hang on the mongrel bitch. I am a purebred dog fancier, and specifically, I am a purebred Samoyed fancier -- but first of all, I'm a dog lover.

Food For Thought

A Discussion Of The Nutritional Requirements Of The Samoyed

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *Samoyed Quarterly*, issue of Summer 1977.
Reprinted under the title of "The Nutritional Requirements of the Samoyed",
in *The Best Of The First 10 Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*, 1992.
Hoflin Publishing, Inc. Wheat Ridge, CO

It is axiomatic that there are as many different ways to feed a dog as there are owners -- and we could probably extend that to say that there are as many different formulas for weaning puppies as there are breeders. However, the new puppy owner or novice breeder needs some background knowledge and a point of departure for developing their own feeding routines, and it is the intent of this article to provide that background.

Although the primary intent here is to discuss the feeding of the pregnant or lactating bitch and her puppies, this can be done in detail only in the context of an overall feeding plan, and therefore some discussion of the basic nutritional requirements of the dog is in order. Feeding the brood bitch, or weaning puppies, involve variations of the basic maintenance diet of the adult dog, so this will be the starting point.

The National Research Council[1] has provided a generally accepted breakdown of the nutrient requirements of dogs. This information is sometimes expressed as requirements per pound of body weight of the dog, but a more useable form of the data is to express the requirements per pound of food, and then feed any given animal enough to maintain proper weight and condition. These nutrient requirements are so expressed in Table 1.

The easiest and most common way to provide the proper balance of nutrients is to use good quality commercially prepared dog food. Any given brand of food will provide (on the package or from the manufacturer at your request) a breakdown of the nutritional content as well as the ingredients. If the nutrient contents are a reasonable approximation of the requirements in Table 1, then no other supplementation is required. If some ingredient is missing or in poor proportion, then some supplementation is required. It should be noted that many nutrients are available from a variety of food sources and that some of these are more digestible and usable by the dog than are others. Therefore and evaluation of the ingredients is sometimes important in comparing different brands or different types of food. Collins[2] gives a number of simple but effective procedures for evaluating various types of commercial dog food, but one of the commonest and easiest is to note the size and texture of the dog's stool. My own experience has indicated enormous differences in the quantity and texture of the dog's stools resulting from the feeding of different brands of kibble. The owner should obviously prefer the brands that produce small, firm stools in the dogs, as that indicates the food is being thoroughly digested and assimilated.

Having addressed the question of what to feed, the next concern is, how much? The answer quite simply is -- enough to maintain the dog at a healthy body weight. Individual dogs vary widely in their levels of exercise and metabolic efficiency, and additional variations are imposed by age and climate. My personal belief is that the arctic dogs in general, and Samoyeds in particular, have a significantly higher metabolic efficiency than the species' average. The National Research Council[1] has published rough guides as to the calorie requirements of various sized dogs, and for a 50-pound dog their figure is about 31 Calories per pound of body weight per day to maintain an adult dog, with about double that amount required for growing puppies. Our own experience has indicated a rather different figure, with 16-22 Calories per pound per day required to maintain our mature dogs, and about 20-28 Calories per pound per day required for "young adults" (one to two years of age).

The two largest variables in determining a dog's calorie requirements are probably climate and level of exercise. Collins[2] notes that a dog sleeping outside in the Northern states in the winter may require as much as 90% more food for maintenance as the same dog maintained in summer (or in a mild climate). This same author notes that up to a *4 times* increase above the basic maintenance diet may be required for a dog under continually heavy physical stress.

Obviously there is no simple formula for determining how much to feed any selected dog, and it is strictly a matter for the owner, by cut-and-try, to determine what the requirements are to maintain each dog at an optimum weight.

TABLE 1 -- Nutrient Requirements Of Dogs (1) In Percentage Per Pound Of Food

Nutrient	Dry Basis	Dry-Type Food	Canned or Wet Food
	Per Cent	Per Cent	Per Cent
Dry Matter	100	91	28
Protein	22	20	6.7
Carbohydrate (Maximum)	71.5	65	20
Fat	5.5	5	1.5
Calcium	1.1	1	0.3
Phosphorous	0.09	0.8	0.24
Potassium	0.9	0.8	0.24
Sodium Chloride	1.5	1.4	0.43
Magnesium	0.05	0.04	0.01
	Mg per Lb of Feed	Mg per Lb of Feed	Mg per Lb of Feed
Iron	26	24	7
Copper	3.3	3	1
Cobalt	1.1	1	0.3
Zinc	2.2	2	0.6
Iodine	0.7	0.6	0.2
Vitamin A	0.7(2)	0.6(2)	0.18(2)
Vitamin D (IU)	120	120	40
Vitamin E (IU)	22(3)	20(3)	6(3)
Vitamin B12	0.01	0.01	0
Folic Acid	0.08	0.07	0.02
Thiamine	0.33	0.3	0.1
Riboflavin	0.98	0.8	0.24
Pyridoxine	0.44	0.4	0.12
Pantothenic Acid	0.99	0.9	0.3
Niacin	4.8	4.4	1.3
Choline	550	500	150

(1) The Values shown are base upon dry and canned foods containing 91 and 28 per cent dry matter. Moisture has been included to indicate general level of composition rather than as a requirement. There is no evidence that carbohydrate as such is required, but since it occurs as part of many dog food ingredients, a maximum value has been suggested.

(2) The 0.6 and 0.18 mg quantity of crystalline vitamin A is equal to 2,000 and 6,000 IU, respectively. One mg vitamin A alcohol = 3,333 IU of vitamin A. One mg beta carotene = 1,667 IU of vitamin A activity. For dogs carotene is approximately on-half as valuable as vitamin A alcohol.

(3) As alpha tocopherol.

To transform the nutritional requirements into an actual diet, I will discuss briefly our own feeding practices which are probably quire similar to many other fanciers Our mature dogs are fed a basic maintenance diet consisting of kibble, a fresh-frozen meat product, and cottage cheese, with a small amount of other fat added. The meat product we use is formulated for dogs and contains beef byproducts with vegetable and mineral additives to form a fairly well balanced food. It contains about 37% dry matter and runs about 40 Calories per ounce of food. The kibble is a nationally known brand that contains an excellent balance of nutrients and runs about 100 Calories per ounce. The cottage cheese which we use is actually the "out-of-date" cheese from the markets which is sold to the pet food manufactures and repackaged as a low-cost pet food. It will not be available in all geographical areas but many fanciers make arrangements with their local market or dairy to obtain out-of-date cheese to be used as dog food. The basic daily maintenance diet for our adult dogs is then as follows:

- 4-6 oz fresh-frozen meat product (served raw).
- 2 oz cottage cheese
- 3/4 to 2-1/2 cups kibble (1 cup = 4 oz dry weight) as required to maintain weight.
- 1/2 to 1 Tablespoon corn oil, bacon grease or pork lard.

The fat is added principally to increase the intake of fatty acids for skin and coat condition, and these are not available from beef tallow. A number of commercial products are available for this purpose. The majority of these are based on wheat germ oil and are quire good, but also quite expensive. We also feed an occasional treat of small quantities of liver. It might be noted that eggs (cooked) are an excellent source of fresh protein and may be substituted freely in place of meat products. *Raw* egg *white*, however, will create a Biotin deficiency in the dog, and should never be fed.

The nutritional requirements for the pregnant or lactating bitch and growing puppies do not differ drastically from the normal mature dog, except for quantity -- basically they just need more of the same. There are some minor differences however. Vitamin E is known to be required by growing puppies and is significantly related to some of the reproductive functions of the adult dog. For growing puppies, the daily requirement is about one milligram per pound of body weight, and about the same amount would seem appropriate for the adult breeding animal. The problem with supplying Vitamin E is that it is oil soluble and can be destroyed if the fat in the diet is in any way rancid. To overcome this problem, our own practice is to supply the Vitamin E in the form of water soluble tablets which are crushed into powder and mixed with the food at mealtime. These tablets are available at health food stores, and about 50 milligrams per dog per day is a reasonable amount.

It is also generally accepted that the growing puppy needs a somewhat higher proportion of vitamins A and D and the important minerals, calcium and phosphorous, than does the adult dog. These are probably best supplied as multivitamin and mineral supplements. It should be noted that the ratio of calcium to phosphorous is quite important, and a calcium supplement by itself is not wise. Our own practice is to use a balanced multivitamin supplement and to also use bone meal as the source of mineral supplements. Moderation is called for, however, in the use of all such supplements as, in some cases, an excess can be toxic and can actually result in "vitamin poisoning". In this regard, the "coat conditioners" frequently contain vitamin additives (usually A, D, & E) and the use of these is ill-advised if other vitamin supplements are provided in the diet.

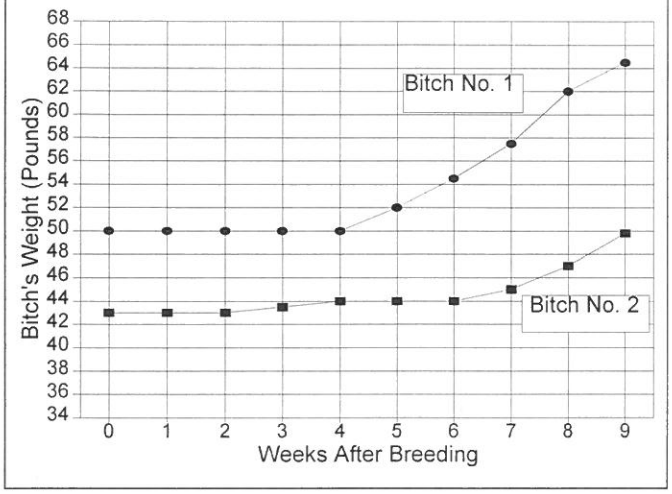
A comment on Vitamin C is also in order. The authorities generally believe that the dog manufactures his own Vitamin C and its inclusion in the diet is therefore unnecessary. It has always been our practice, however, to provide a small amount of Vitamin C in the diet of growing puppies. This is purchased also from the health food stores, as ascorbic acid in powdered crystal form, and like the Vitamin E, mixed with the puppies' food at mealtime. About 25-50 milligrams per day per puppy is entirely adequate.

Against this background then, what sort of feeding plan is appropriate for the brood bitch and her puppies? To begin with, in-between litters, the bitch should be kept on the normal adult maintenance diet with only the addition of the Vitamin E as previously noted. Her weight should be kept steady at an optimum point *(not fat)*, and she should get sufficient exercise to maintain good muscle tone. If the bitch's weight or muscle tone go off, she should be conditioned for at least three months prior to breeding. Hip x-rays, eye exams, worming, and booster vaccinations should all be done well in advance of the breeding date, and no systemic drugs should be administered during pregnancy or lactation, except in the case of dire emergency. If this is all carried out properly, no other additives or changes in diet are necessary during the first month of pregnancy, although some added mineral supplements are not out of line at this point.

We have twice experienced the situation of breeding a maiden bitch, and having her immediately cut down her exercise and start acting very "matronly". If this occurs, a small reduction in food intake to maintain her weight is in order.

The bitch's weight should remain essentially constant for the first four weeks of pregnancy, and small (1 to 2 pound) increase is typically noted a the end of the fifth week. This increase is principally due to water retention, but it is at this point that the diet can be increased slightly. Fox[3] has noted that the greatest weight gains of the bitch are in the last trimester of pregnancy and gives a typical weight chart for another breed. Fox also notes that the bitch's nutritional requirements are almost doubled during that last trimester. A pregnancy weight chart for two of our own bitches is shown in Figure 1. In this figure, bitch number one shows the typical weight increase at the end of the fifth week and a steady and dramatic increase thereafter. Bitch number 2, however, does not show a measurable weight increase until the end of the seventh week. In that case, we held off on any increase in food until the weight gain had been noted, and then fed the

Figure 1 -- Pregnancy Weight Chart



bitch in anticipation of a numerical small litter. That turned out to be the case, and our reduced feeding prevented the bitch from getting fat during her pregnancy. Bitch No. 1 whelped five puppies with a total birth weight of 81 ounces, while Bitch No. 2 whelped only two puppies with a total birth weight of 31 ounces.

Our typical feeding plan for a pregnant bitch is as follows:

At the end of the fifth week, we feed, in addition to the basic maintenance diet, 1/2 cup extra kibble, 1/2 Tablespoon bone meal, and 1/2 teaspoon vitamin supplement daily. (Vitamin supplements vary widely in their concentrations, and the one we use is not heavily concentrated.) This is continued for about ten days, and at the end of 6-1/2 weeks of pregnancy another increase is made, identical to the first. At the end of the 7th week of pregnancy we add another 1/2 cup of kibble and 1 to 2 ounces of extra meat to the daily diet. (Total increase = 1-1/2 cups kibble, 1-2 ounces of meat, 1 Tablespoon bone meal, and 1 teaspoon of vitamin supplement.)

Some bitches will develop a distaste for specific foods (cottage cheese for example), and their appetite may vary during the late stages of pregnancy. Also, some bitches will go off food entirely several days before whelping, while others may eat a full meal just a few hours before giving birth. There is little you can do but cater to the bitch's whims, but try to insure that dietary balance is maintained insofar as possible.

At the time of whelping we prepare a milk mixture in the proportions of one cup of milk, one egg yoke (no white), and one teaspoon of honey. This is mixed in a blender, and cup or so offered to the bitch at the completion of whelping, and with each meal during lactation.

Appetite variations may be encountered for a few days after whelping, but the breeder should encourage the bitch to take in a sufficiency of calories to keep up her milk production. For the first few days of lactation the bitch's diet should be the same as the last week of pregnancy, except for the addition of 2 to 3 cups of the milk mixture. If the bitch does not like the milk mixture (very unusual), or if the milk disagrees with her or causes diarrhea, then discontinue the milk, but add 1-1/2 teaspoons of extra bone meal, and an additional 1/2 teaspoon of vitamin supplement.

About 4 to 7 days after whelping, the bitch's appetite should increase sharply. Increase the meat, cheese, and kibble as required, but the increase should not exceed 4 to 6 ounces of meat and cheese, and 1 to 1-1/2 cups of kibble. Bone meal can be increased by one teaspoon daily and the vitamin supplement can be increased by half teaspoon. The total increase at this point, above the maintenance diet, would be 4-6 ounces of meat and cheese, 2-1/2 to 3 cups of kibble, 1-1/3 Tablespoons of bone meal, 1-1/2 teaspoons of vitamin supplement, and 2 to 3 cups of the milk mixture. Feeding three times daily during lactation is recommended because of the substantial increase in total consumption.

All of the foregoing presumes a "normal" size litter of 5 to 7 puppies. For more or less than this, scale the diet up or down slightly in accordance with the litter size and the bitch's appetite and condition. As the puppies are weaned, the bitch should gradually be returned to the normal maintenance diet as a part of the weaning process.

Weaning puppies sometimes seems like a big mystery to the first-time breeder, but if approached methodically, it is entirely routine. The dam should provide all of the puppies' nutrition for the first 2-1/2 weeks, and most of the caloric intake for about the first month. The pups should be entirely weaned by about 7 to 8 weeks. We prefer to let the dam do the final weaning herself, but she can be assisted by increasing the solid food to the puppies and cutting down the bitch's food intake in a timely manner which will reduce her milk supply. It is recommended that this be accomplished on a gradual schedule as follows:

At about five weeks after whelping, cut the bitch's kibble by one cup. At six weeks, eliminate the extra meat, cheese, and milk from the bitch's diet, and cut the kibble by another 1/2 cup. From six to eight weeks after whelping, gradually return the bitch to the normal maintenance diet. An extra 1/2 teaspoon of bone meal and 1/2 teaspoon of vitamin supplement can be continued for two or three weeks after weaning to help replenish the mineral reserves in the bitch's system.

Waiting too long to get the pups started on solid food is a common error, and if the breeder waits much beyond three weeks of age, the typical Samoyed brood bitch will take over the job herself by regurgitating her own food for the pups. Starting the pups off on milk and cereal is another common error that generally results in diarrhea and causes the pups to be slow in acclimating to solid food. Our own practice is to start the pups on solid food at about 17 days of age. They should be started on the schedule that the breeder plans to maintain for them (three meals a day is recommended). The raw meat is the first food given and should be just a taste -- perhaps 1/4 teaspoon licked from the fingers. After two days of this, increase the meat to 1/2 teaspoon per meal, and try to get them to take it, one-at-a-time, from a saucer or shallow bowl. At 21 and 22 days of age give them about 1 teaspoon each of meat at each meal, and then at 23 and 24 days, add 1/2

teaspoon of cottage cheese and mix with the meat. At 25 and 26 days, double the food to 2 teaspoons of meat and 1 teaspoon of cottage cheese per meal. At 27 and 28 days, mix 1 teaspoon of ground kibble with the meat and cheese. Continue increasing the total intake every other day thereafter, and gradually increase the proportion of kibble.

At about 5 weeks, whole kibble can be used in place of the ground kibble, but its probably best to soak it in water or milk for a few minutes first, and then mix it with the meat and cheese (at mealtime).

By seven weeks of age, each puppy should be getting an adult portion of meat and cheese, and about one cup of kibble per day (divided into three meals). The supplements can be mixed with the meat and cheese in the proportions of 1 pound of meat, 1/2 pound of cheese, 2 Tablespoons of bone meal, 1 Tablespoon of vitamin supplement, 100-200 IU Vitamin E, a pinch of ascorbic acid crystals (Vitamin C), and 2 Tablespoons corn oil or pork fat. Beyond seven weeks of age, increase the kibble to each pup as required, based on size, condition, appetite and growth rate. The maximum food intake for a pup will be between 3 and 7 months of age. We have never raised a pup that required more than 3 cups of kibble per day (in addition to the meat and cheese), and the vast majority have done well on about 2 cups per day.

The pups can be cut to two meals per day at around 5 to 6 months of age. The supplements should be cut in half at about 7 months of age, and discontinued entirely at twelve months or shortly after.

The feeding plan described above corresponds to 55-70 Calories per pound of body weight in the 7 to 9 week age range, tapering to about 20-30 Calories per pound of body weight at about one year of age. Figure 2 shows a couple of growth curves that represent the typical range of our own experience. Growth rate and development does, of course, vary from line to line, but these curves should be reasonably representative of the Samoyed breed.

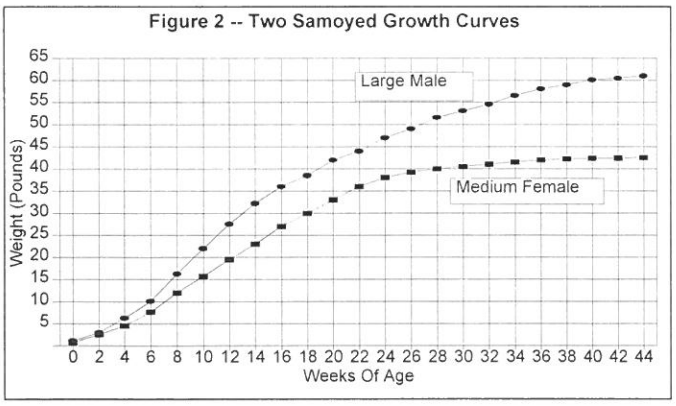


Figure 2 -- Two Samoyed Growth Curves

The male in this chart was 17 ounces at birth and developed into a large adult, 24 inches in height weighing about 62 pounds. The female was 11 ounces at birth and developed into a medium size adult, 20-3/4 inches tall and weighing about 43 pounds.

There can be considerable variation in the puppies weight gains during the first week or so, and litter size has a lot to do with that. Our experience indicates that a 1 to 2 ounce gain is typical during the first 24 hours, and that a doubling of the pups weight is six to eight days is normal. A weight *loss* at any time during the first few days is cause for concern, and as much as a one ounce loss should prompt the breeder to supplemental feeding if no other cause is apparent.

Every breeder, it seems, sooner or later encounters some problem which prevents the dam from nursing the whelps in the normal manner, and they thus require hand feeding by the breeder. Numerically large litters may require supplemental feeding also, and involves the same technique.

There are commercial preparations intended as substitutes for Mother's milk and they are generally quite good. Allergic reactions to these preparations can develop, however, and if that should occur, the following formula has been found to be satisfactory:

1 cup canned goat's milk
1 Tablespoon white karo syrup
1-2 drops lime water
1 cup distilled water

If the whelps are less than three days old, tube feeding is recommended and a veterinarian should be consulted for quantities and procedures. At 3-5 days of age and beyond, bottle feeding is recommended as it satisfies the puppy's natural suckling instincts, and they learn to taste and swallow the food. Also, by bottle feeding, the pup can tell you how much he needs -- just give him all he wants. Four or five feedings per day is recommended for puppies less than 3 weeks old, and three times per day thereafter, following the usual procedures for solid food and weaning.

If diarrhea is encountered in bottle feeding, try adding baby rice cereal to the formula to make a thin gruel. Enlarge the holes in the bottle nipples and feed as usual. Beyond 7-10 days, the cereal is a recommended addition any event.

This entire article has been addressed to the more-or-less typical Samoyed with normal metabolic processes. There are many instances of abnormal metabolism, age, or disease which require special dietary practices. A veterinarian should be consulted any time such a problem is suspected. Such problems may be treated with medication or prescription diets, or a combination of both, and these treatments have enabled many dogs to live to a ripe old age where an early death might have otherwise resulted.

References

[1] *Nutrient Requirements of Dogs*, 1962, A report of the Committee on Animal Nutrition, National Academy of Sciences, National Research Council, U.S. Government Printing Office.

[2] Collins, Donald R., DVM; 1972, *The Collins Guide To Dog Nutrition*, Howell Book House, New York.

[3] Fox, M. W., MRCVS; 1966, *Canine Pediatrics*, Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL.

THE GREAT SAMOYED HERD DOG MYTH

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *Samoyed Quarterly*, Summer, 1992.
Hoflin Publishing, Inc. Wheat Ridge, CO

NOTE

The "Genealogy" section of this article was based on widely published data from seemingly credible authors. However, key elements of this material are now dated, and are disputed by the majority of modern authorities. This negates some of that particular section of the article, but has no impact on the remainder.

Jim Osborn

January, 2003

Intoduction & Background

A decade or so ago, the AKC split the herding dogs out of the Working Group to form their own group. At that time there was considerable hoopla from some Samoyed fanciers who agitated to have the Samoyed included in the new Herding Group. The AKC declined, including in the new group, only those breeds having been specifically bred for the purpose of herding. I personally heaved a sigh of relief, believing that the future of the breed was secure with the AKC, even if we couldn't completely trust the fancy. I was wrong. The herding flap died down for a while but did not die out, and recently built up again to the point of the Samoyed Club of America (SCA) Board of Governors having petitioned the AKC to allow Sammies to compete in sanctioned herding events. In the April 1992 *AKC Gazette*, the AKC published their approval for this back-door admission of the Samoyed into herding. This seems to have happened without any invitation to, or opportunity for, any real public dialog on the issue. I personally feel this to be an ill-considered action by all parties. Even though I am dealing with a *fait accompli*, I am none-the-less taking this opportunity to open the overdue public discussion on the subject.

Why would I object to having Samoyeds compete in sanctioned herding events? My initial inclination was for bemused tolerance, but my opposition has grown from the realization that: *All AKC sanctioned events are conducted for the express purpose of influencing the selection of breeding stock.* The Samoyed breed is *not* a special-purpose breed, and has never been bred for the purpose of herding. If we now start using sheep herding performance as a selection criterion, then, over the long term, there would appear to be some risk of distorting the type, temperament, true work purpose, and versatility of the Samoyed. It is on these grounds that I object to the Samoyed's participation in *sanctioned* herding events. I have no objection to what people may do with their dogs just for fun. If they enjoy training in special-purpose hunting techniques, have at it; if they want to engage in sled racing, weight pulling, or packing, go ahead; and if, just for fun, they want to take their dog out and play in the sheep dip, be my guest. But we should not have the importance of AKC sanctioning attached to these recreations -- at the risk of screwing up the breed in future generations.

What's that? I just heard someone holler that the Samoyed people used their dogs to herd reindeer. Ah-ha! There it is -- *The Great Samoyed Herd Dog Myth.* In the following sections, we'll take the myth apart piece-by-piece, and with a little luck, nobody'll be able to put it together again.

The Origin Of The Myth

Like many artifices, the myth of the reindeer herding Samoyed dog is grounded in commercial considerations. The early English breeders had considerable difficulty in selling their puppies for basically three reasons: (1) The breed was virtually unknown; (2) Samoyeds were a bit large for the English homes and apartments of the era; and (3) There had been a lot of bad PR regarding "fierce wolf-like sledge dogs". The first of these problems could only be solved by time and familiarization. The size issue was "solved" simply by drawing up a standard that lopped a bit off of the natural size range of the breed on the assumption that the breeders could selectively downsize the dogs to fit the standard. Fortunately, the genetic constitution of the breed didn't allow that, so the British are still measuring their dogs with rubber rulers. Lastly, the "fierce sled dog" image could be overcome by inventing a different work purpose. (Guess what?)

I'm sure no one knows for sure whether the fabrication of the reindeer herding story was deliberate or accidental. The earliest English breeders fully understood the heritage of the dogs they were working with, and as early as 1891, ads appeared in English papers for "*...white Russian (Samoyed) sledge dog pups...*" (from the Kilburn-Scotts) (Ref 1). "The Great Myth" went public in 1911 at the Glasgow Exposition (Ref 2). Some Laplanders were on display with tents, reindeer, and full native regalia -- but had none of their dogs. Mr. Kilburn-Scott offered some Samoyeds which the Laplanders insisted *were nothing like their own herding dogs*. But, this was "show biz", and the show must go on, so the Sammies were displayed with the Lapps, and the attendant news photos and publicity formally launched *The Great Myth.*

Once launched, the myth has refused to die. English breeders were not eager to undo the favorable publicity, and the "gentle herd dog" image was easier to sell than the "fierce sledge dog". English fanciers faced legal restrictions on using these dogs for their legitimate draft work, even for recreation. Novice fanciers of course, accepted what they heard from their seniors, and many never got around to doing their own homework. (Do we know any of those?) And reasonably enough, most observers felt the myth was essentially harmless. Attacking it is still viewed as somewhat akin to attacking the Tooth Fairy.

So there, in a nutshell, is the birth of the myth. (Tooth Fairy, *make my day*!)

Some Historical Commentary On The Myth

Some historians give credence to the myth on the grounds that there were Samoyed tribes who used dogs to herd reindeer. True ...*BUT*... there was not just a single "Samoyed" people, there were many different tribes with different customs and lifestyles, and there was not a single "Samoyed" breed of dog, but many different breeds used in different manners by the different Samoyed tribes. Indeed, by the time the history of these people was being documented, there had already been significant cross-breeding with the dogs of eastern Europe and Russia. The breed that we know today as "The

Samoyed" was referred to by many as the "Bjelkier" -- "the white dog that breeds white". He is quite distinctive from the other "Samoyed" breeds of the era.

I find substantial positive evidence that the Bjelkier was an effective hunter, guard, and draft dog. But, I can find no similarly credible and positive evidence that he was ever used as a reindeer herd dog -- and it is not for want of looking. There are at least a dozen credible authors who have documented the hunting, guarding, and hauling capabilities of the Bjelkier from Siberia. Many of these also provide photographic evidence of the type of dog involved as well as their activities and accomplishments. (For a brief overview of a number of these authors, read Chapter one of either edition of the Wards' book (Ref 1,3), or the History section of Reference 4.) I can find no comparable body of evidence for the herding hypothesis. One author, W. B. Vanderlip in *In Search of a Siberian Klondike* (Ref 5) described "dog" tribes with no deer, and "deer" tribes with no dogs. Among other authors I have read, those who describe "Samoyed herd dogs" either; (1) fail to describe the type and temperament of the dogs involved, or (2) describe a distinctly non-Bjelkier type of dog -- even though he may be labeled a "Samoyed". One example of this "evidence" is in the writings of Major Frederick G. Jackson in *The Great Frozen Land* (Ref 6). Major Jackson traveled through much of northwestern Siberia in the years of 1893-94 in preparation for his subsequent expedition to Franz Josef Land. Traveling among the Samoyed people, he noted the great value of a well-trained reindeer herd dog, compared with an untrained pup. Some authors have cited these passages as "evidence" of the reindeer herding Samoyed dog. What they have conveniently overlooked is the photograph that accompanies Major Jackson's text, which I have reproduced as Figure 1. In this photograph we see a group of GEN-U-WINE SAM-O-YAD

Figure 1. A Samoyed reindeer herdsman and his dogs. Northwestern Siberia, circa 1893-94.
From *The Great Frozen Land* by F. G. Jackson, Harper & Bros., 1895.

REINDEER HERD DOGS. Take a good look. Wouldn't you love to find those guys in your pedigrees? Not one prick ear or bush tail in the lot. Mr. Trevor-Battye in *Ice-Bound on Kolguev* (Ref 7) does much the same. He describes the great value and typical usage of the "Samoyed" herding dogs, but his (somewhat limited) description of those dogs makes them sound rather non-Bjelkier in type. And so it goes.

A few additional notes on Major Jackson. He subsequently did choose to take Samoyed dogs on his expedition to Franz Josef Land to supplement his Russian ponies. However, he specified the taller, stronger, Bjelkier -- though not all of his dogs were white. During the three-year expedition the ponies died, as did a few Reindeer that had been sent by his suppliers as replacements. When the last pony died during the nearly disastrous sledding expedition in the spring of 1897, the dogs saved his fanny, and he finally returned to England with several of them. His dogs were welded into the breed, and are in all your pedigrees today. Major Jackson himself served the Samoyed Association of England for nearly twenty years.

How about the handful of specific individual dogs on whom the modern breed is founded? An unfortunate aspect of history is that it deprives us of a lot of personal details. There simply has not been enough preserved about individual foundation dogs. There are published photos of many. The early breeders were fairly rigorous about commenting on color, sometimes coat, and occasionally size (though rarely with hard, detailed measurements). Very little is said about gait, and almost nothing about temperament and details of behavior, except for consistent comments about intelligence and love for humans. The explorers gave us reasonable glimpses of general pack/team behavior, but were more concerned with physical accomplishment. Hutchinson (Ref 8) quotes some early English breeders regarding details on their dogs, but these are almost entirely confined to The English-bred dogs, as opposed to the foundation animals. There just seems to be very little surviving individual detail on the critical ancestors.

There are perhaps two exceptions to this lack of data. A few expedition dogs were described in good detail. In *A Thousand Days In The Arctic* (Ref 9), Jackson gives us a fair look at "Nimrod" and "Jenny" (but not the more critical "Kvik" or "Flo") who are all in our pedigrees. Nimrod and Jenny were both guard and hunting dogs, guarding the men and camp against, and hunting for, bear. Bear hunting involved tracking, cornering, and holding the bear at bay until the men

could arrive and dispatch them. Very importantly, they also supplemented his ponies in draft work. Nimrod and Jenny were among the five dogs who survived his spring of '97 sled trip.

Another source of detail is Miss W. L. Puxley in her charming little book, *Samoyeds* (Ref 10). Miss Puxley was the English owner of "Sam", an expedition dog and one of the breed's founders. Miss Puxley describes the escapades of her lot with informal clarity and wit, and with the delightful English penchant for understatement. Sam was a handful. A survivor of Siberia, polar explorations, a couple of long boat rides in-between, and a 5000-year cultural jump; he was "a bit different" than anything Miss Puxley had previously experienced. Describing Sam, Miss Puxley used such phrases as "*...a strangely beautiful animal.., ...dignity and nobility of carriage.., ...half wild qualities*". Sam survived his traumatic life with an elementary philosophy: "Humans and kennelmates are great. Otherwise: if it moves, kill it; if it doesn't, pee on it." (Sam was smart enough to keep it simple.)

It turns out that one of Miss Puxley's major kennel expenses was restitution to local livestock owners. (Cats were cheap.) And this was by no means all due to Sam. You need to read for yourself about "Keena". She's in your pedigrees along side Sam. I have an indelible mental image of Keena in the neighbor's goldfish pond.

I wish we had comparable commentary on the other foundation dogs. If any reader out there has old files of notes or correspondence with such information, we would appreciate your sharing it.

Even in the absence of hard data, I believe we can reasonably draw some inferences -- and this is where the arguments will start. Besides Sam, Nimrod, and Jenny, several other of the most influential dogs were expedition dogs. Now, the expedition leaders were largely intelligent, educated men with good judgment and organizational skills, and they spent years organizing, planning, and outfitting their expeditions. Some of them, including Nansen, had experience with Greenland huskies, and by experience, they preferred the Siberian dogs -- with the preference for the Bjelkier. Most also fully understood that their lives depended on the performance of the dogs. These men were incredibly brave, but not foolhardy, and it defies all logic to assert that these guys would risk their entire expeditions and their very lives on the unproven performance of converted herding dogs. Most of the dogs were trained to harness when delivered to the expeditions, as further conviction of their draft dog origins.

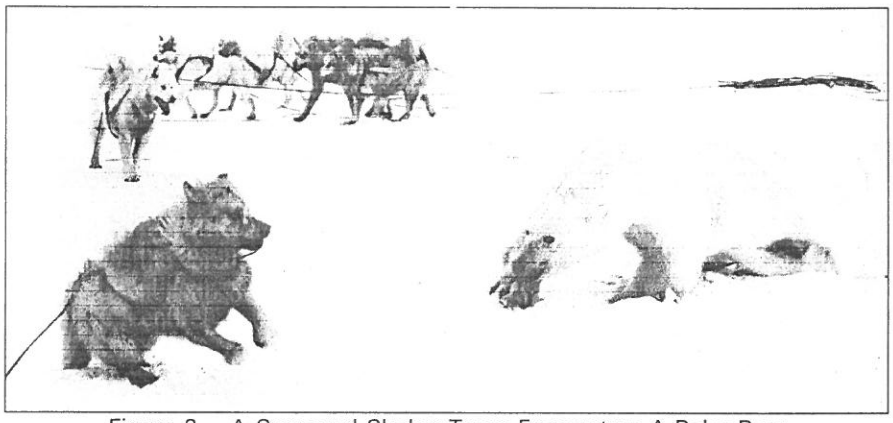


Figure 2. A Samoyed Sledge Team Encounters A Polar Bear (Particulars unknown)
From *The New Complete Samoyed*, 2nd Ed., by R. H. & Dolly Ward, Howell Book House, 1985.

The dog broker, Alexander Trontheim, procured Nansen's dogs for him, and was used by most subsequent explorers as well. Trontheim is quoted in Nansen's book (Ref 11) as saying: "*...at Berezoff... Trontheim made use of this opportunity and bought 33 choice sledge dogs.*" (These included both Ostiak and Samoyed dogs.)

The dogs that returned from these expeditions were survivors of unbelievable hardship and rigor. They, like Sam, were all predatory hunters, and tough, responsive workers -- and they inadvertently helped ensure their survival by ingratiating themselves with their masters through affection and intelligence. For every dog surviving these expeditions, a dozen of their brethren perished. A great variety of dogs were used on these expeditions, but our Bjelkier seems to comprise an inordinate proportion of the survivors.

The true Bjelkier type is illustrated at work in figure 2. Here we see a team of GEN-U-WINE SAM-O-YAD HUNTER, GUARD, AND DRAFT DOGS. In this photo, the sled team has encountered a threatening Polar Bear and has been halted. All but the leader are standing in their traces, intent on the bear, but fully controlled. The lead bitch has been cut loose to take on the bear. This marvelous photo captures the entire essence of our breed:

- The type, elegance, and beauty we seek in our modern breed.
- The strength, stamina, and willingness to do the most demanding tasks, in the world's harshest environment.
- The confidence and courage to go one-on-one with the world's fiercest predator.

I hope *these* dogs are in *my* pedigrees -- and I can't even imagine them playing nursemaid to a bunch of sheep.

I have no idea of the status of purebred dogs in Russia today. However, prior to WWII, "our" Samoyed was known there as the *Laika Samojedskaya*, and was classified as a *hunting* dog (Ref 12).

Now, somewhere, sometime, somehow, some Samoyed herder probably trained a Bjelkier (*our* Samoyed) to herd reindeer, and some author may have accurately recorded

the fact. When I find it, it'll be the exception that proves the rule.

Genealogy Of The Dog

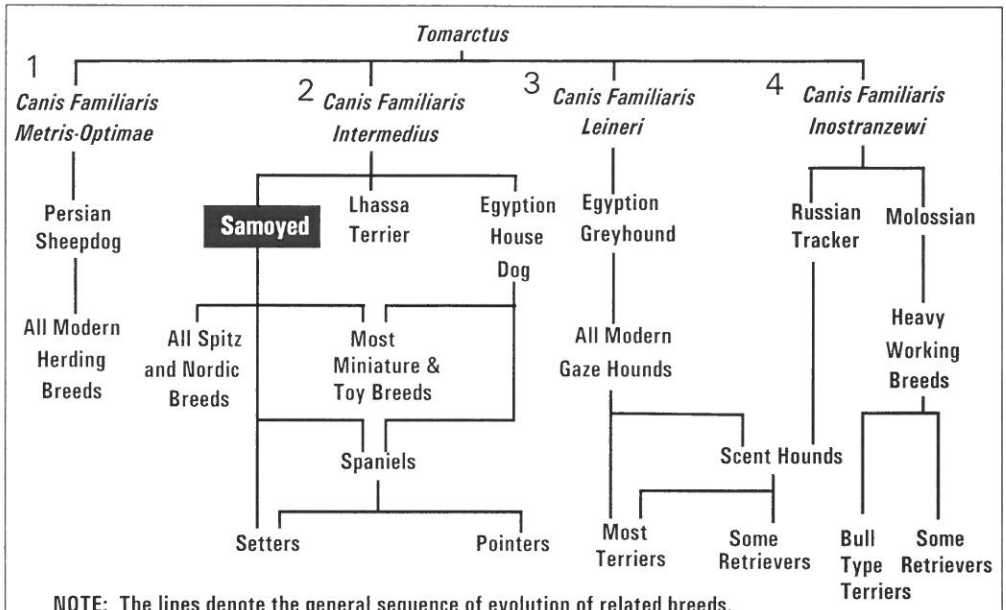
Now pay attention. There'll be a test on this later.

Genealogy and Taxonomy are subjects usually studied from heavy tomes of scientific jargon which usually overwhelm my high-school Latin. For the dog however, Kauzlarich (Ref 13) gives us a very readable overview of the subject; and with regard to the development of the modern breeds, there is at least one neat summation, written for the layman, from a credible authority (Ref 14). I've taken the liberty of reconstructing some of that presentation in figure 3. This is of necessity, somewhat oversimplified, but the basic skeleton of evolution is preserved. At the top of the tree is *Tomarctus*, the short-legged predator and prototype dog that lived about 15 million years ago, and probably gave rise to wolves and foxes as well as our own, *Canis Familiaris*. It will be noted from the figure, that immediately below *Tomarctus* there were four great cleavages in the development of the species, creating four sub-species distinctive enough to have been named. These subspecies are:

1. *Canis Familiaris Metris Optimae*
2. *Canis Familiaris Intermedius*
3. *Canis Familiaris Leineri*
4. *Canis Familiaris Inostranzewi*

(You won't have to spell those on the test.) Let's talk about them by number, and in reverse order -- right-to-left across your dial in figure 3.

Sub-species 4 shows an early split into two groups, with the right-hand group first evolving into the heavy working dogs (Kuvasz, Newfoundland, Mastiff, etc.). The "Newf" then gave rise to the Labrador, Curly-Coated, and Chesapeake Bay Retrievers. Relatives of the Mastiff produced the Boxer, Bulldog, and the terriers related to the Bulldog (Bull, Boston, Manchester, etc.). The other line from group 4 produced the Russian Tracker, which combined with sub-species 3 to produce the scent hounds and influenced the remaining breeds of retrievers and terriers.



NOTE: The lines denote the general sequence of evolution of related breeds. Many intermediate types, and crossing of breeds and sub-species are not indicated hereon.

Fibure 3. Genealogy Of The Dog -- One Hypothosis Of The 1960's & 70's

Sub-species 3 initially produced all of the gaze hounds, from which then evolved, as noted, the scent hounds and the remaining retrievers and terriers.

Sub-species 2 shows our Samoyed as one of the most ancient breeds, representing one branch of a three-way split in this sub-species, and having some very diverse relatives and descendants. The immediate relatives are obvious -- all of the "Spitz" breeds (Huskies, Malamute, Chow, Norwegian Elkhound...). From other branches of this same sub-species came almost all of the toys, and the various branches then combined to produce the spaniels, setters, and pointers.

Sub-species 1 contains all of (and only) the herding breeds.

(What mind-boggling variety for a single species!!)

What to make of this maze? Well, there are two very pertinent observations. All breeds first emerged as predators and hunting companions to man. Sub-species 2, 3, & 4 all contain various hunting breeds, but there are *none* in the first group. Secondly, the behavioral diversity of the first sub-species is very, very much narrower than the others -- nothing but herders. This gives rise to the possibility of some early genetic variation (mutation perhaps) which facilitated the development of the herding behavior and the suppression of predatory instincts. This is an unproven, but quite reasonable, conjecture.

Conclusions: (1) The AKC quite correctly formed the present Herding Group in exact conformance with the known genealogy of the dog. (D'ya reckon maybe they knew about this?) (2) The Samoyed, as the ancient head of a diverse group of breeds, is rightfully placed in the Working Group, but has a strong genetic kinship to the modern field and gun dogs -- a versatile worker, but a hunter at heart.

Physical & Behavioral Versatility Of The Samoyed

The author has previously discussed Samoyed conformation with respect to work purpose in Reference 15. The conclusions drawn from that discussion were that the Samoyed conformation is obviously suitable for an arctic predator, is nearly ideal for a light draft dog, and is much less than

optimum for herding, but not so as to preclude that activity.

Of perhaps more interest here, is the issue of Samoyed behavior, particularly that which would be called instinctive. As befitting one of the most ancient breeds, today's Samoyed exhibits a wide variety of natural, or instinctive, behavioral characteristics.

The sheep herding crowd, of course, points to his "herding instinct" as measured by some contrived test. What they are labeling as herding instinct is nothing more than an intelligent, well-socialized (and well-fed) dog responding to his trainer and his ancient *driving instinct*. Almost every primitive tribe used "driving" as an effective hunting technique for larger game. Wild herds of game animals were driven into ambush, over cliffs, or into natural or man-made enclosures -- with slaughter always the end result. Some wild canidae have learned to practice this technique on their own. The true herding dogs would appear to have had this behavior genetically modified through hundreds of generations of selection. They now exhibit a highly specialized variation of driving, wherein the end result (slaughter) has been forgotten, and the act of driving or "herding" is now the end in itself. I would propose to test for "herding instinct" as follows: Take an adult Samoyed who has had no exposure whatever to sheep herding. Work him in harness for a couple of days without food. Then turn him loose, unsupervised, in your sheep pen. I predict he will emerge with a tummy full of mutton -- and wearing shearling booties.

Most of you have probably noted that your Sammies are expert at locating and rolling about in odoriferous organic substances. This "disgusting habit" is a primeval instinct of the predator -- to mask his own odor for the hunt. (Ref 16)

As Samoyed pups reach the age for taking in solid food, their moms will frequently regurgitate their own food for the pups. Again, here is the instinct of the predator, regurgitating the kill to the young upon return to the den.

Anyone maintaining multiple Sammies in free association has noted that "pack" behavior dominates the entire social system. This also is an ancient instinct, seen today in several of the arctic breeds, but mostly in wild predatory canidae.

When new bones or chew toys are handed out to my "pack", they will all grab one and retreat to their favorite lair. There is then a period of circling, stalking, and trying every trick to get each other's new goodie. The clever ones will usually wind up with an extra or two, which are then fiercely guarded. This little ritual is nothing more than the predatory instinct to establish ownership of the "kill". (Ref 17)

Most of my Sammy puppies exhibit a "pointing" instinct. They'll "point" everything from passing butterflies to the neighbor's cat. At least a few Samoyeds are on record as having been accomplished retrievers (Ref 18). Maybe we belong in the field trials with the sporting breeds.

Perhaps the Samoyed is really a Terrier. Terriers are specialists in "going-to-ground" for game. Have you ever seen a couple of Sammies going-to-ground for a gopher? Perfect Terrier behavior -- except for the size of the hole!

The point here is simply that the Samoyed is a very ancient, natural, versatile breed. It shows vestiges of *all* of the primitive instincts. These, along with it's intelligence and responsiveness make it entirely trainable to a wide variety of tasks. The more modern "specialized" breeds have been developed by simply capitalizing on, and emphasizing *one* of the primitive instincts to the exclusion of all else. To do so with the Samoyed is to invite his destruction. Does the world really need a big white fuzzy Collie?

Summary

In this article we have examined the source of the herd dog myth and found it to have arisen, accidentally or otherwise, from simple human foible. We have looked at Samoyed history to the extent that it is recorded, and found hunters, guards, and draft dogs; with herd dogs totally lacking. We have looked at the genealogy of the dog and found that in the evolutionary tree, the Samoyed is much more ancient and quite isolated from the specialized herd dogs. And, we have seen from the behavioral characteristics of our dogs today that we have a predator -- quite the antithesis of the herder. The weight of evidence is overwhelming, and the verdict is clear. The Samoyed was historically bred and used as a hunting, guard, and draft dog; and his use as a herding animal was trivial and incidental, if indeed, it ever occurred at all.

Our Samoyed has a genetic constitution that, with the help of a good standard, has withstood a century of modern tinkering, and hopefully it can withstand this latest. But there is no reason for us to be taking the chance. Our Samoyed is a beautifully natural and versatile dog, and he does NOT belong in ANY competition where specialized behavior becomes a criterion for the selection of breeding stock. We should *ALWAYS BREED THE WHOLE DOG*.

I'm sure some of you are mumbling that you're entitled to your opinion -- and so you are. But, you are not entitled to be wrong in your facts -- nor to be ignorant of them. I don't like to think my mind is closed on any issue, and I will welcome all responses that are based on more than unsubstantiated opinion.

In anticipation of your responses, I've even bought a new suit -- lined with 32 layers of Kevlar.

References

1. *The New Complete Samoyed*, 2nd Ed., by Robert H. & Dolly Ward; Howell Book House; New York, NY; 1985; pg 31.

2. *The New Complete Samoyed*, ibid., pg 34.

3. *The Complete Samoyed* ,by Robert H. & Dolly Ward; Howell Book House; New York, N.Y; 1971.

4. *The Samoyed (New Zealand)*, 2nd Ed, by Pearl M. Wilson & Valerie E.P. Auckram; Wilson & Auckram; Hastings, N.Z; 1961.

5. *In Search Of A Siberian Klondike*, by Washington B. Vanderlip and Homer B. Hulbert; The Century Co.; New York; 1903.

6. *The Great Frozen Land*, by Frederick G. Jackson; Harper & Brothers; London, England; 1895; pg 76-79.

7. *Ice-Bound On Kolguev*, by Aubyn Trevor-Battye; Archibald Constance & co-publishers; Great Britain; 1895.

8. *Hutchinson on Samoyeds,* (Reprint of Samoyed Section of Hutchinson's Dog Encyclopedia); Donald R. Hoflin; Arvado, CO; 1984.

9. *A Thousand Days In The Arctic*, by Frederick G. Jackson; Harper & Brothers; New York and London; 1899.

10. *Samoyeds*, by W.L. Puxley; Williams & Norgate; London, England; 1934; ppg 50-66.

11. *Farthest North*, (popular edition, 1 vol), by Fridtjof Nansen; Harper & Brothers; New York and London; 1900; ppg 75-76.

12. *The Samoyed Book*, "History of The Samoyed Translated Notes"; by Carol Chittum; Hoflin Publishing Ltd; Wheat Ridge, CO; 1976; ppg 124.

13. *Your Samoyed*, by Jan Kauzlarich; William W. Denlinger; Fairfax, VA; 1977; ppg 57-64.

14. *Evolution*, by Ruth Moore, et al; Time, Inc; 1962; ppg 86-87.

15. *The Samoyed Quarterly*, Winter 1976-77, "Conformation: A Question of Purpose"; by Jim Osborn; Donald R. Hoflin; Arvado, CO, 1976; ppg 18.

16. *White Wolf: Living With An Arctic Legend*, by Jim Brandenburg; Northwind Press, Minocqua, WI; 1988.

17. *World Of The Wolf*, by Russel J. Rutter and Douglas H. Pimlott; J. B. Lippincott Co; Philadelphia & New York; 1968; ppg 95.

18. *The Samoyed*, 3rd Ed, The Samoyed Association of Great Britain (Editors & Publishers), London, England, 1961, ppg 71-73.

The Code of Ethics Mess

by Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin*, issue of June 1996.
Samoyed Club of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

Subsequent to the publication of this article, the SCA eventually adopted a different, non-mandatory Code of Ethics. However nearly all of the critiques presented herein are still applicable.

Jim Osborn, January, 2003

The code of ethics undoubtedly falls into the category with the flag and motherhood -- one simply *cannot* be opposed. However, I am a realist and perhaps something of an iconoclast. No matter how fine something sounds in concept, it may or may not be practical to implement. For longer than I care to remember, I've been wrestling off and on with the Samoyed Club of America Board of Governors over the issue of the club's current Code of Ethics (COE). I think the general membership should be aware of this matter and the issues that are to be dealt with. To make the membership aware of this issue and to bring you up to date, I offer the information and commentary contained herein.

The full text of my latest letter to the SCA Board of Governors (BOG), March 30, 1996 is as follows:

"Ladies and Gentlemen of The Board:

I was recently answering a "membership survey" contained in the March issue of the *SCA Bulletin*, and was doing fine until I reached the last two questions dealing with the subject COE. These questions on the COE forced me to address that long-festering issue. Some members of former BOGs may not recall all of the details, and newcomers are probably unaware of the issue at all, so I'll briefly recant some facts on the history of the matter.

- The original SCA Code of Ethics was approved by written ballot of the membership in 1976. A document so approved may not be modified except by vote of the membership.
- In 1981, the BOG unilaterally and improperly amended the original COE.
- In 1991, the BOG again improperly amended the COE with a major rewrite, and made it a condition of SCA membership. The requirements for membership are specified in Arcticle I of the club's bylaws, and thus my not be amended or enlarged, except through proper procedures for amendment of those bylaws; requiring, among other things, a vote of the membership. At this point the COE was not only out of order on procedural grounds, but also in conflict with the club's constitution and bylaws.
- In early 1993, I brought these improprieties to the attention of the Board of Governors. I also pointed out that the SCA had absolutely no capacity to enforce any mandatory COE, and at the same time, I submitted a detailed critique of the text of the current Code of Ethics, which I consider to be badly flawed.
- The 1993 BOG wrestled with this issue for some months, and finally agreed that the COE is unenforceable and is a guideline only. The word "guideline" was to be added to the COE at its next printing. This action was recorded for BOG agenda item 93-021, voted at the meeting of 9/14/93, and published in the *SCA Bulletin* of December, 1993, page 12.
- The BOG action described above was never implemented, and when paying my dues to renew my SCA membership in 1994, I was required to "certify", among other things, compliance with the Code of Ethics.
- In December, 1994 I addressed a letter the then SCA President calling attention to the matter. In her letter of January 9, 1995, the President assured me that the matter would be immediately submitted to the BOG for resolution. In reviewing the BOG minutes for 1995, as published in the *SCA Bulletin*, I have found no report of this issue ever being acted upon, and when renewing my membership for the current year, I was again required to certify compliance with the COE.

We now have a situation where, with regard to the Code of Ethics, former SCA Boards of Governors have ignored all common sense, parliamentary law, and the club's constitution and bylaws. The one feeble attempt by the 1993 BOG to restore some partial order to this matter has been completely ignored by subsequent Officers and Governors.

It is ironic that a "code of ethics" could be the subject of so much improper behavior, but this entire distasteful issue is evidence of the fact that, *big rules are made by small minds*. This mess seemingly stems from some nincompoops in SCA wanting to tell everyone else how to conduct themselves. To those I say; *you have neither the authority nor the wisdom*, as witnessed by the illegal gobbledygook that is our current COE.

I request that:

1. The SCA Board of Governors immediately and publicly acknowledge that the only legal Code of Ethics for the club is the one approved by vote of the membership in 1976, and that compliance to this code is not a condition of membership in the Samoyed Club of America.
2. All current membership application forms be immediately withdrawn and revised to reflect item 1.
3. The club Treasurer refrain from requiring acknowledgment or compliance to the Code of Ethics when collecting dues, also reflecting item 1.
4. The SCA Board of Governors conduct business on this and all other matters in accordance with the club constitution and bylaws, and proper parliamentary procedures.

If this issue is not satisfactorily dealt with in a prompt, decisive, and entirely legal manner, I will have to consider filing a formal complaint with the American Kennel Club, charging the present and past SCA Officers and Governors with dereliction of duty and malfeasance of office.

/s/ Jim Osborn"

In the foregoing letter, a reference is made to a critique of the text of the current COE which was submitted to the BOG in 1993. That critique, which follows, constitutes the balance of this article:

SCA Code of Ethics: A Critique

The breeding of fine dogs is part art and part science, and requires large measures of dedication, time, effort, and money. Even with those ingredients, success is by no means guaranteed. Business practices are adequately covered by public law, but will always depend to a large degree upon personal integrity. Thus the breeding, exhibiting, buying, and selling of dogs cannot possibly be reduced to a scientific formula, nor to a simple-minded set of do's-and-don'ts dreamed up by some committee. Therefore, this author calls into question the basic concept of a "Code of Ethics" to be *mandated* to all club members. Furthermore, even if a "perfect" code could be devised (which it cannot be), the SCA has no means to monitor and police the membership to ensure compliance. The Club simply has no mechanism for reports, audits, and inspections that would be required for fair and uniform enforcement. This means that any mandatory code will be enforced only by exception -- which will usually be the result of some vindictive quarrel between members. Article VII of the bylaws already provides adequate disciplinary procedures for settling such disputes.

This author takes issue with much of the language of the current SCA Code of Ethics, and with many of the premises inferred by that language. The code goes into excruciating and restrictive detail in some areas, while leaving other equally important topics completely unmentioned. The framers of this code were much inclined toward "absolutes", but for every rule there is usually at least one legitimate exception -- a fact not acknowledged in the existing code. Let's take it section by section, first quoting the language of the code, followed by a discussion and critique of that language:

[Introductory paragraph] ***"The constitution of The Samoyed Club of America, Inc. states that the club 'shall do all in its power to protect and advance the interests of the breed.' In applying for and maintaining membership, applicants agree to further the club's objectives and conduct all their activities in connection with the breed in accordance with this Code of Ethics. A member of the SCA should conduct activities as follows:"***

Not much to say about this paragraph except that this is where the code is imposed as a condition of membership and thus *improperly* modifies Article I of the club's bylaws.

"BREEDING. Each litter is the result of conscientious planning, including consideration of the parents' freedom from hereditary defects, type, soundness, temperament and general conformance to the official standard of the breed. The SCA member must be particularly concerned with the proper placement of puppies, both pet and show potential. The SCA member only breeds healthy, mature Samoyed adults, preferably 24 months of age, but at least 18 months of age. Prior to breeding any Samoyed, the SCA member obtains certification that its hips are normal from the Orthopedic Foundation for Animals, an equivalent foreign registry, or from a board approved radiologist and has its eyes certified free from genetically transmitted defects by a certified Veterinary Opthamologist. The SCA member knowingly breeds Samoyeds only to other registered Samoyeds."

This paragraph poses several problems. To begin with, what's wrong with breeding a 12-month old male? I have done so in the past, and will do so again if the situation warrants. A 12-month old dog can be x-rayed and otherwise evaluated. OFA will not "certify" any dog younger than two years, but will provide diagnosis and rating of one-year-olds. Eyes can be examined, and the dog's mature potential can be readily assessed. A female should be structurally and emotionally mature before breeding because of the physiological stress involved, but a male undergoes no comparable stress. Maturation rates and ages vary among lines and individuals, as well as between sexes, so minimum breeding ages cannot be reasonably dictated in simple absolute terms. (And, what about *maximum* breeding age? ...And *frequency* of breedings? As long as we wait until a bitch is 18 months old, is it then all right to breed her at every season for the rest of her life?)

Secondly, the section on breeding presumes to dictate the use of OFA or equivalents, along with "board certified" medical examiners. This is reasonable in most circumstances, but the code allows for no exceptions. For example, a Dr. Philip McClave practiced in my geographical area until his retirement. Dr. McClave did a great deal of important research in hip displasia during the 1950's and '60's. Working with some local breeders, including Samoyed kennels, he helped establish and quantify the heritability of hip displasia, and wrote some of the seminal papers in the field. For many years, breeders all over California and the Southwest traveled to Dr. McClave for hip x-raying and diagnosis -- even after the advent of OFA. Dr. McClave was never a board certified radiologist, but prohibiting the use of his (and comparably expert) diagnoses on those grounds is absurd.

Thirdly, this section of the code also prohibits the breeding of any dog with any known genetic hip or eye defect. Thus breeders who choose to conduct test breedings, or who participate in formal genetic studies, are technically in violation of the code of ethics and potentially subject to disciplinary action. A more proper stance for SCA would be for the club to do all in its power to *encourage* such

farsighted work, rather than prohibit it. Furthermore, the code explicitly places hip and eye defects above all other considerations, and does not allow that other attributes of the dog may, in some circumstances, outweigh minor hip or eye defects. Such judgments are part of the breeders' art, and must be left to their discretion.

Lastly, this section on breeding fails to distinguish the difference between *phenotype* and *genotype*, and puts all the emphasis on the former, while completely ignoring the latter. What an animal produces (indicative of its genotype) is far more important for breeding purposes than its phenotype, but this fact is completely ignored in the Code of Ethics. Likewise, all the emphasis is on the formality of "certification" (of the phenotype) while ignoring quantitative measures. For example, SCA long refused to publish OFA *ratings* which are at least as important as the "certification". The AKC has at last overcome this SCA shortsightedness by publishing this important data on an all-breed basis, so only recently has SCA fallen into line.

"SALES. The SCA member does not sell, consign, or transfer puppies or adults to pet shops, wholesale dealers, contest sponsors, or anyone who is known to degrade the Samoyed breed or purebred dogs, or to individuals contemplating breeding and/or sale to the aforementioned. The SCA member provides and requires written agreements signed by all parties prior to all transactions, sales, leases, and services and, accordingly, delivers all forms required for registration. The SCA member urges purchasers to spay or neuter any Samoyed who will not be shown in conformation, utilizing limited registration as appropriate. The SCA member does not actually transfer puppies to new homes until they are at least 7 weeks of age."

Here again we have some overly restrictive language specifying absolute do's and don'ts. Although the provision of written agreements is certainly good business practice in any enterprise, who is SCA to say that two individuals *shall not* conduct a transaction without such written agreements? On a few occasions, dealing with friends and experienced fanciers, I have conducted major transactions on the basis of a "verbal handshake" via long distance telephone. Also, most of our novice puppy buyers are surprised and mystified by the welter of paperwork surrounding the purchase of a puppy. They would be quite satisfied to skip most of it. It should be kept as simple and straightforward as possible. Additionally, the provision of registration papers is an AKC requirement, and SCA should not create rules that overlap or paraphrase AKC regulations. Why must a dog be neutered if not shown in conformation? Does that mean that I can't breed a dog that has never been in the show ring? And, what's magic about 7 weeks of age to go to a new home? We generally don't let them go until 9 weeks, but who is to say it should not be more or less? These issues are matters of circumstances and judgment, and the "rule-makers" judgments are no better than mine or someone else's.

"HEALTH. The SCA member follows the guidelines of good kennel practice and provides all Samoyeds with maximum protection against communicable disease, consulting as necessary with a licensed veterinarian. The SCA member will not exhibit, release, or otherwise expose any Samoyed which is known to have been exposed to a communicable disease until the end of the incubation period for that disease."

What is "*maximum* protection against communicable disease"? It sounds as if I'm in violation of the code by not using every canine vaccine known to man. I don't, and don't plan to any time in the foreseeable future. We vaccinate for rabies, distemper, and hepatitis. Brood bitches and puppies also get parvo vaccine. That's all, and I have some darned good reasons for doing it that way -- but that's another subject. I don't intend to let the SCA rule-makers dictate my specific medical practices, nor should anyone else. Again, in this section of the code, the intentions may have been OK, but the language of absolutes is all wrong.

"REGISTRATION. The SCA member accurately registers his Samoyeds with the American Kennel Club and abides by the AKC rules and regulations."

Nothing wrong here except that Article I of the bylaws already requires SCA members to be in good standing with the AKC, and the AKC itself decides who is or is not in good standing. This paragraph is therefore entirely redundant, and such redundancies in the bylaws should be avoided as a matter of good parliamentary law.

"EXHIBITION. The SCA member exhibits Samoyeds in conformation and obedience competition in conformity with the rules of the American Kennel Club and in the spirit of good sportsmanship. When traveling with Samoyeds, the SCA member takes reasonable precautions to maintain hotels and showgrounds in a clean condition."

This section, like the previous one, creates some redundancy, but is otherwise OK.

"When confronted by a situation not covered by this Code of Ethics, The SCA member conducts himself or herself in the best interest of the breed and as he or she would like to be treated in similar circumstances."

"Failure to conduct oneself in compliance with the Code of Ethics shall be considered prejudicial to the best interests of the Samoyed Breed."

Paraphrasing the Golden Rule isn't a bad idea. It may be the only rule we need.

Having looked at what the Code of Ethics *does* cover, how about what *isn't* covered? Since this document goes into such fine-grained detail about some topics, other topics, not mentioned at all, must not be of much importance. Right?

How about the training and socialization of puppies? The code tells us how to pick their parents, who not to sell them to, and what kind of medical attention they should receive. Not one word about the obligation the breeder has to produce dogs whose temperament and behavior are a credit to the breed and a joy to the owner. My wife and I have raised six generations of Samoyeds, and no puppy has ever left our house without being thoroughly leash trained. Most of them could go directly into the show ring for their first puppy match. They all have a very good start on house-breaking, and those that stay until 3 months of age are completely housebroken by then. No puppy has left our home without having been out on leash along busy streets, nor without having been for several car rides. All of our puppies learn to respond to a call name, come when called, and respond to "no" and to words of praise. When we had a singleton puppy to raise, we borrowed a pup about the same age from another breeder for socializing purposes. "Rent-a-pup" stayed with us for about a month, and both he and our own pup grew into well-socialized adults. Most puppy buyers are, first of all, buying a pet to become a member of the family. To them, potty-training, leash-training, responsiveness, and a generally sound temperament are a darned sight more important than conditional contracts, certifications, and other such stuff.

How about guarantees? Contracts, registrations, pedigrees, etc., are of little value if the dog dies, develops some serious fault or disability, or otherwise fails to fulfill the buyers reasonable expectations. Shouldn't every breeder guarantee their stock? We do. And, our guarantees are for money-back, not for "another-puppy-from-the-next-litter" or other such string-alongs. We also take back dogs for any reason, whether or not it's under the terms of the guarantee. We simply don't want our dogs to be in homes where they aren't wanted or can't be properly cared for, no matter what the reason. So, we have taken back dogs when there have been job losses, relocations, and in cases of divorce or death in the family. In one case we took back a puppy because the family's life style simply wasn't suited to the keeping of a large active dog. (This was a failure of our own buyer screening efforts.)

The topics of the two previous paragraphs, and others, are fully as important as the topics covered by the Code of Ethics, and yet they are not even alluded to in the code.

A *non-mandatory* code of ethics might be of some value as an educational tool, but to try to devise one as a set of mandatory do's and don'ts is an impossible task -- even if it could be uniformly enforced, which it cannot be. A properly written code of ethics should not attempt to be a "how-to-do-it" manual, but should be written in language that is instructive and tutorial, with only enough detail to explain the *goals*, and to provide examples and guidelines of the general methodology for achieving those goals. In actual practice, the details will inevitably lie with the judgment and integrity of the individual, and will always be integral to the challenge, art, and science of breeding fine dogs.

Where Have All The Sammies Gone?

by Jim Osborn

First published *SCA Bulletin*, September, 1996
Samoyed Club Of America, Inc, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

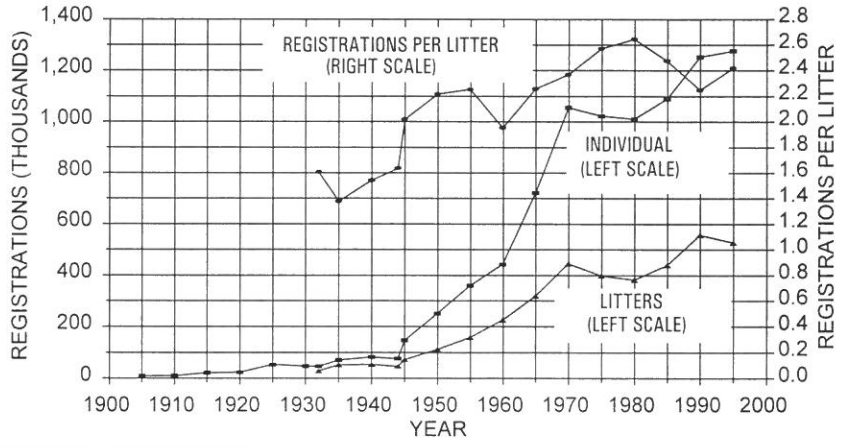
A later and expanded version of this article was published under the title: "Going... Going... Gone?" in the *SCA Bulletin*, Summer, 2003 and is reproduced in section P of this booklet.

Like most Samoyed fanciers who have been around for a few years, I have been aware that the breed popularity has been declining. However, I was not aware of the extent of the changes until I had occasion to study breed demographics earlier this year as part of another project. The demographic data turns out to be very revealing.

This study made use of AKC published data which was readily at hand. Over the years, there have been changes in the way the AKC reports such data, and these are worth noting. Prior to 1932, litters were not registered -- only individuals. Also, prior to mid-1952, all registrations were entered into the stud book whether or not the dogs were ever bred from. For this era, the stud book entries and registrations are the same. This means that for the prior period there was no direct measure of breeding activity. Starting in mid-1952, dogs were entered into the stud book only upon registration of their first litter. From this point on, not only were individual and litter registrations reported separately, but stud book entries could be used to count dogs actually bred from.

To establish a context for the Samoyed breed, it is interesting to look at the history of registrations of all breeds recognized by the American Kennel Club. A summary of the all-breed registration data for the period of 1905 through 1995 is graphically illustrated in figure 1. This includes individual registrations, litter registrations, and, calculated from these, the ratio of registrations per litter. Of course prior to 1932, only the individual registration data is available. The temporal pattern of this registration data is interesting. In the 90-year span shown, all-breed registrations increased by more than two orders of magnitude, with the greatest part of that increase coming in the 25 years from 1945 to 1970. It does not seem possible that this represents a corresponding increase in the total dog population, but rather a shift from mongrel or unregistered dogs, to registered purebred dogs. Registrations peaked temporarily in 1970, sagged off slightly for more than a decade, and then turned up moderately. Litter registrations followed the same general temporal pattern.

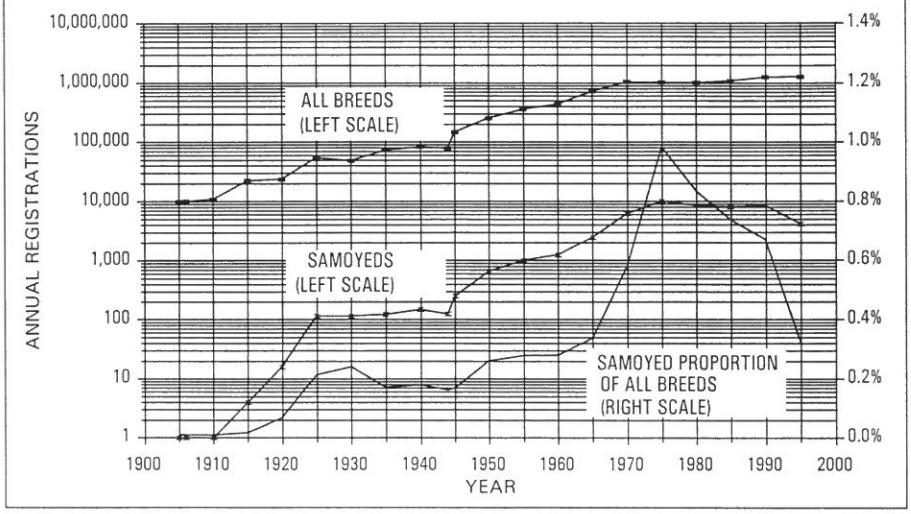
FIGURE 1 -- AKC All-Breed Registrations 1905-1995



The number of registrations per litter is also worth noting. This ratio also showed a sharp jump following WW2, and then zig-zagged moderately upward. Most recently it is below the peak of 2.6 registrations per litter reached in 1980. This increase may be due to reduced puppy mortality rates and/or a greater public interest in registering even pet stock. There is no data available on actual litter sizes or survival rates, but it would seem that the actual number of puppies per litter must average considerably more than the registrations per litter. This would imply that a significant fraction of the dogs eligible for registration are never actually registered.

The registration data for the Samoyed is illustrated graphically in figure 2. The first AKC Samoyed registration was in 1906, and a total of only 21 were registered through 1918. This figure was nearly doubled in one year, with 20 registrations in 1919. Through the early 1920's registrations climbed sharply to 116 in 1925, and then fell back slightly. The general temporal pattern of the growth of the breed from 1925 on was rather much in line with the growth of all-breed registrations, with a few exceptions. The differences are best noted by observing the curve in figure 2 showing the Samoyed proportion of all-breed registrations. The overall growth of Samoyed registrations was slightly greater than for all breeds for most of the period shown until 1965, although there were some dips and flat

FIGURE 2 -- Registrations Of Samoyeds Vs. All Breeds



spots in the ratio. The difference was particularly pronounced from 1965 to 1975, when the proportion of Samoyed registrations roughly tripled. Since 1975, Samoyed registrations have declined by some 60% while all-breed registrations flattened and then trended higher, causing the ratio of Samoyed registrations to drop to about one third of the 1975 peak -- or back to where it was in 1965. The *ranking* of Samoyed registrations among all breeds is indicated by the following:

Year	Samoyed Rank
1955	34
1960	33
1965	33
1970	34
1975	30
1980	29
1985	29
1990	36
1995	47

It is interesting to try to ascertain something of the Samoyed *breeding* population, as opposed to the total population. The readily available data is rather sketchy in this regard because it is necessary to compare Samoyed stud book entries, total registrations, and litters. The data at hand permits only an approximation of these comparisons with the following results:

- Stud book entries (first breedings) vary from 25% to 30% of registrations. In other words, one out of every three-to-four registered Samoyeds is ultimately bred from.
- The ratio of total litters to first breedings (stud book entries) is roughly 1.2 to 1. Each litter has two parents, indicating that each animal bred from produces an average of 2.4 litters.
- Litter registrations average about 33% of individual registrations, indicating that about 3 dogs per litter are being registered. This is somewhat greater than for all breeds, but still seems lower than the average number of puppies per litter.

Using all of the foregoing data, the cumulative totals were determined for individual Samoyed registrations, and total Samoyeds bred from. It was arbitrarily decided to assume seven years as the active breeding life of a Samoyed (span from first to last litter), recognizing that it will be less for bitches and more for dogs. It is then possible to project the active breeding population at any given time. These results are presented graphically in figure 3.

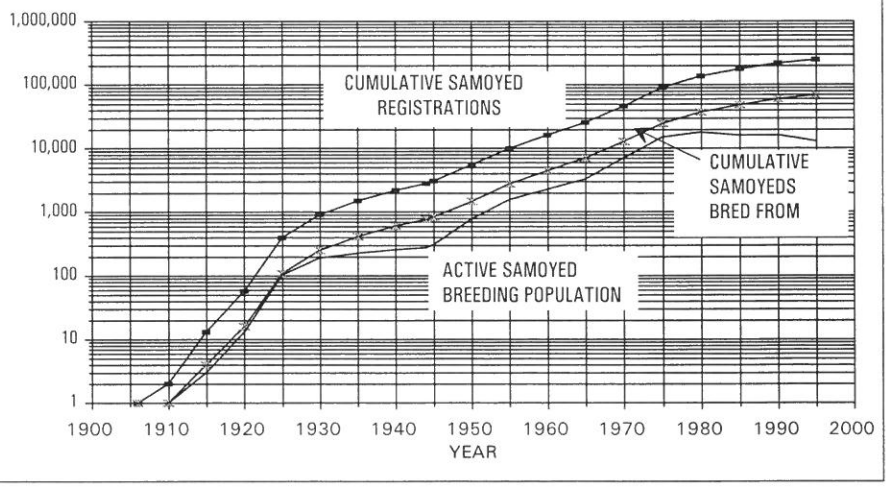
It can be ascertained from figure 3 that the active breeding population peaked around 1980 at about 18,000 dogs. Thereafter it declined gradually to about 13,000 in 1995. It can also be seen that about a quarter million Samoyeds have been registered in this country through 1995, with about 70,000 of those having been bred from.

It is reemphasized that the *breeding population* data presented in the foregoing is based to a significant degree on assumptions, and extrapolated and interpolated data, using only a few points of *actual* data. It must therefore be considered no more than a reasonable approximation.

What about show activity? The AKC does not publish statistics on the show entries for individual breeds. However, the "point scale" for each breed is adjusted annually, based on a moving average of the entries for prior years. The AKC divides the country into several regions for purposes of establishing point scales. The only consistent data that I have is for the Division for the state of California. The *trends* in this data are probably typical of the rest of the country as well, although there may be regional variations. The data available shows the California point scale required 25+ dogs or bitches for a 3-point major in 1975. This had dropped to 19-to-20 by 1980. In the late 1980's the entry for a major had further declined to around 12-to-14, and was rather constant around that level for several years. There has been a slight further decline to 11-to-12 during the past year or two. This would indicate that show entries declined by somewhat more than half since 1975.

The number of champions turns out to be almost entirely independent of population size. The number of champions is determined almost entirely by the number of events (shows) at which championship points are awarded. As described above, the AKC's point scale normalizes the number of championships awarded with respect to the individual breed populations. For the early 1970's, Samoyeds were awarded roughly 100 championships per year, or about 1% of registrations. In contrast, for the most recent year, 1995, Samoyeds were awarded 207 championships, representing about 4% of registrations. This reflects the fact that the number of shows has gone up while registrations were going down. There have been a total of about 5,000 Samoyed Championships awarded through 1995, with almost

FIGURE 3 -- Samoyed Population



three-quarters of those coming in the last twenty years. That is about 2% of cumulative registrations.

The most notable fact of all of the foregoing is the recent sharp decline in Samoyed registrations and popularity rankings. We have seen that Samoyed registrations, as a proportion of all breeds, have declined by 67% from the peak in 1975. Half of that decline has occurred in the past five years. What's to be made of this? Will this decline continue, or has it bottomed out, ready to turn up again? What are the reasons for the decline? This author has no answers to those questions -- I'm just reporting the facts. I would point out that the two breeds currently at the top of the popularity charts are short-haired breeds -- Labrador Retrievers and Rottweilers. But, the next two in popularity are German Shepherds and Golden Retrievers which are double-coated dogs -- though not requiring the grooming of our Sammies. Poodles are in fifth place, and we all know the grooming they require. I would note that while Samoyed registrations have been declining, the other two arctic breeds, the Alaskan Malamute and Siberian Husky, have pretty much held their place in the rankings among all breeds. ...So... where have all the Sammies gone? ...And *why*?

References & Acknowledgements:

Data for this study was taken from various issues of the *AKC Gazette*, *AKC Awards*, and the *AKC Stud Book Register*. Also of great value was *The American Kennel Club 1884-1984*, by Charles A. T. O'Neill, 1985, Howell Book House, New York, NY. The AKC Library in New York was most cooperative in supplying several data items not available in the author's personal files.

The Work Purpose Of The Breed -- Revisited

by Jim Osborn

This article was written in response to a previously published article in the *Samoyed Quarterly*. It was submitted to the *Samoyed Quarterly* and accepted for publication, but because the author and publisher could not agree on reprint rights, it was withdrawn and never published.

In the charter issue of *The Samoyed Quarterly* (winter 1976-77), an article was published by Patricia M. McNab entitled "The Work Purpose Of The Breed". At the time of this original publication I spotted a number of errors, but I declined to critique the article as it was one of the features in the then fledgling magazine, and I did not want to discredit the new publication. Since then, the article was reprinted in *The Best Of The First Ten Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*[1]. A book of that type provides no forum for discussion, so again I refrained from critique. Now the article has again been reprinted in *The Samoyed Quarterly* (Winter, 1996-97), apparently at the suggestion of Dave Richardson in his column of the same issue. Dave's comments notwithstanding, I can no longer withhold my criticism of this material. (Dave did say that I was his "favorite argument partner".) Providing an exhaustive point-by-point critique and rebuttal of Ms. McNab's work would fill a volume. I have a book in process, but I'll limit this critique to some of the more flagrant errors that can be rebutted in a single article.

Let's start with Ms. McNab's references and general presentation. In a scholarly work, it is necessary and customary to provide data and/or citations of sources to back up every asserted fact. McNab does this only haphazardly and sometimes erroneously. A proper citation of other authorities should include the author, title, publisher, date and place of publication, and if appropriate, page numbers. McNab does this for four of her sources, but not for three other works that are mentioned in the article.

According to footnote 1 of her article, McNab's principal reference is *The Samoyed Peoples And Languages* by Dr. Peter Hajdu[2]. She goes on to expound on this work with some erroneous information. She says, "*It incorporates over fifteen other works...*" This is untrue. Dr. Hajdu provides an extensive set of references and bibliography, but these are simply the customary citations of a scholarly work, and there is no implication that any are substantially incorporated into his slim little book. She also says that this includes "*...all of the official USSR documentation of the Samoyed peoples*". That is patently absurd. There is no single compendium of "official documentation". The information on the Samoyed peoples amassed by the (former) USSR is scattered throughout countless hundreds of books and articles in scholarly journals. The standard reference in Russia for the Siberian tribes is *The Peoples Of Siberia*[3], originally published by the Russian Academy of Science. Even this comprehensive work cites hundreds of other authorities and makes no pretense of being exhaustive. McNab goes on to say that Dr. Hajdu's work is a doctoral "thesis" with all that implies. I think she means doctoral *dissertation*, but that's irrelevant because it's neither. According to the Editor's Foreword in the book, it originated as a series of articles in *Magyar Nyelvor*, an Hungarian linguistic journal. In 1949 these articles were collected and edited into book form as Publication 76 of the Hungarian Linguistic Society. In 1961, Dr. Hajdu revised and expanded this work, and it was subsequently translated into English and published in the U.S. and The Netherlands in 1963. None of this is intended to belittle Dr. Hajdu's fine work. My purpose here is to set the record straight regarding the scope and origin of his book.

McNab also formally and correctly cites a dictionary and two Samoyed breed books, one from England[4], and one from New Zealand[5]. In footnote 12 she makes an "also see" reference to *Hutchinson's Dog Encyclopedia*[6] with no further information on that work. I can't help but wonder why McNab didn't refer to the Ward's book[7]. Could it be because their well-researched work doesn't support some of her opinions?

In paragraph sixteen McNab mentions Shackleton's, *The Heart of The Arctic*, with no further information. I know she must mean, *The Heart of The **Ant**arctic, Being The Story of The British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-1909.*[8]

In paragraph seventeen, in the context of Nansen's Arctic expedition, McNab mentions *The Voyage Of The Fram,* with no further information. I have found no published book of similar title in any of the many library catalogs that I normally search, although my search was certainly not exhaustive. The standard reference for Nansen's expedition is his very fine work, *Farthest North*[9]. That work includes an appendix, "The Drifting Of The Fram from March 14, 1895", as reported by the ship's captain, Otto Sverdrup.

While we're at paragraph seventeen, I will note that McNab, referring to Nansen, says "*...in his expedition to the North Pole...*" This implies that Nansen made it to the North Pole -- but he did not. This may be a trivial slip of the pen, but it certainly wasn't trivial to Nansen, nor to those who preceded or followed him.

In addition to errors and omissions in her references, McNab makes numerous assertions of "fact" that are unsupported by any citations or evidence, and seem to be merely the author's unsupported suppositions and opinions. This is a common error in dog literature, because most such literature is produced by fanciers-turned-writer who have no experience in scholarly research or writing. However, simply *asserting* something as true doesn't *make* it true. You have to prove it. With this in mind, we can forgive McNab for repeating some of the hearsay and conjecture that have become imbedded in Samoyed breed literature -- and there is plenty of it. Any author has the right to present their opinions, suppositions, and arguments, but they should be clearly identified as such.

In the second paragraph of McNab's article she discusses hunting and herding, and she says, "*It would be fatuous to postulate distinct breeds of Samoyeds, one bred exclusively as a herd dog, and another bred solely as a sled dog. There is no reason to believe that a primitive, wandering people could or did do so.*" Wrong. In my own research I have identified no less than *FIVE* different "breeds" or races of dogs kept by various Samoyed peoples

for various purposes. I won't go into details of all of those, but let's discuss this issue for a moment.

There were two different types of dogs used for herding that were used for no other purpose. The herding dog most commonly used by the Tundra Nenets was the ancestor of the modern Lapphund, which is used for the same purpose. In the 1870's these dogs were observed and photographed with the Samoyeds (Tundra Nenets) by the Swedish explorer Nordenskiold[10] when he was on the arctic coast at Yugorskiy Shar just opposite Vaygach Island. He describes the type as "*...small black or white long-haired dogs, with pointed nose and pointed ears. They are used exclusively for tending the herds of reindeer and appear to be of the same race as the 'renvallhund', the reindeer herding dog* [of Lappland]." (Note that he says, "used exclusively".) Some of the aboriginal peoples of northern Russia and extreme northwestern Siberia were the proto-Lapps, called *Lopars* or *Saams* by the Russians[11]. The existence of an eastern variety of their dog (ancestor of the modern Lapphund) is entirely logical. The proto-Lapps were ultimately displaced by the Nenets who adopted some elements of their material culture, and seemingly adopted their dogs as well.

In 1893-94 the English explorer Frederick Jackson traveled the entire breadth of northern Russia. Among other things, he was specifically looking for draft animals for expedition use. He lived and traveled with the Samoyeds (Tundra Nenets of the Pechora district) for nearly three months. He admired the herding capability of their dogs, but never once saw them used for draft or considered them for expedition use. He dismissed the herding dogs as, "*...inconsiderable little creatures...*" [12] Jackson eventually chose to obtain his expedition dogs "*...from the Samoyads on the Ob*".[13] His ultimate choice was a wise one, for he, like Nansen, came to owe them his life. Dogs surviving Jackson's expedition include some of the modern Samoyed breed's most influential foundation animals.

A second type of Samoyed herding dog is described by Levin & Potapov[14] as "*...a short-legged fluffy dog...*" developed by the Nganasan (Tavgi Samoyeds) specifically for reindeer herding. It was also sold to other nearby peoples for the same purpose. This seems to be the dog that was photographed by the Norwegian explorer Dr. Fridtjof Nansen in 1913 along the lower Yenisey river[15]. Nansen's photograph clearly illustrates the very short-legged proportions. In a different context, Nansen remarked, "*...We saw some powerful, long-legged sledge dogs... probably belonged to some of the fishermen... They were bigger and stronger than the dogs of the reindeer Samoyedes, which are not used for driving, but for herding reindeer*". This was nearly twenty years after Nansen's famous trek into the Arctic, and he knew well of what he spoke.

The comments and photographs of Nordenskiold, Jackson, and Nansen make it clear that the reindeer Samoyeds used special-purpose herding dogs that were quite distinctive in size and morphology from other Samoyed dogs. How many fanciers are prepared to argue with these gentlemen?

There was at least one arctic dog that was used exclusively for draft work. That is the "Husky", sometimes known as the "Eskimo", or "Esquimaux" dog. This breed is found throughout the arctic regions of Greenland, Canada, Alaska, and most of northeastern Siberia. It is a large powerful animal with a different temperament and different origins than the other arctic dogs. According to archaeologist Dr. Stanley Olson[16], it evolved from a particular strain of short-faced wolves originally indigenous to Alaska.

The several other types of Siberian dogs were mostly multi-purpose animals, used for a combination of hunting, guard, and draft work. But, contrary to McNab's assertions, a few special-purpose breeds or races did exist.

In the third paragraph of McNab's article she discusses the evolution of the domestic dog as presented in some genealogical charts popularized in the 1960's. She states "*...the Samoyed itself neither came through the wolf, the fox, or any other breed*". This agrees with the charts cited by McNab. Unfortunately, it is doubtful that these charts represented a consensus of authoritative opinion at the time they were published, and a number of key elements in them have been completely discredited today. Virtually every modern authority is in agreement that all domestic dogs, the species *Canis familiaris*, are descended from the wolf, *Canis lupus*. The only remaining issues in question involve the specific times, places, and manner of domestication, and the particular sub-species of wolves involved. (See the works by Olson[16], Fiennes[17], Fox[18], Hall & Sharp[19], Scott & Fuller[20], and Zeuner[21].)

Paragraphs five through fifteen of McNab's article discuss, among other things, various factors of Samoyed Anthropology. Some of this is correct but there are numerous errors. Setting the record straight on all of this with proofs and references would require a detailed treatise on Samoyed Anthropology that is quite beyond the scope of this article. I will only offer a few details on the Nenets (Yurak Samoyeds). McNab -- and apparently most of the Samoyed fancy -- seem to believe the Nenets were all reindeer herders of the tundra. That is incorrect, as there were three distinct divisions of the Nenets, each with their own culture, life style, and language. The following descriptions are drawn from the works of Chernetsov & Moszynska[11], Forsyth[22], Hajdu[2], and Levin & Potapov[3], with other references cited in context:

1. Tundra Nenets: Some Samoyeds had brought with them to the North, knowledge of animal husbandry, and between 1000 and 1200 A.D. they developed domestic reindeer in the area. Tamed reindeer had long been used by the aboriginal Ob Ugrians as decoys in hunting wild reindeer, but it was the

Samoyeds who introduced full domestication. The "reindeer economies" of the Tundra Nenets developed steadily and became widespread by about 1500 A.D. These tundra people lived a nomadic life style, following their herds in a seasonal migration pattern, and depended almost entirely on the herds for sustenance. The reindeer meat and blood provided food, the skins and sinews provided material for clothing and tents, and bone and antler were used for tools. Trained to harness, the reindeer provided transportation as well. As nomadic herders, these reindeer Samoyeds practiced no crafts in pottery or metallurgy, and depended on trade for their metalware. By 1500 A.D. the breeding of reindeer had spread to some of the Nenet neighbors.

2. Coastal Nenets: These people seem to be an offshoot of the Tundra Nenets. They were poor families living in dugout huts along the Arctic coasts. They practiced the ancient maritime economy of fishing and hunting marine mammals, much in the fashion of the Coastal Chukchi and the Coastal Eskimos of North America. The Coastal Nenets used dogs primarily for transport and secondarily for hunting. The dogs were of limited use in hunting most marine mammals, but they were used for polar bear. The dogs would track and corner a bear, and hold it at bay until it could be dispatched by the hunter. The dogs were most important when it came to hauling the game home. A very few Coastal Nenets kept a few reindeer for transport, with these being sent South in the winter with the herds of some of the Tundra Nenets. In the late 19th century, a few Coastal Nenets families, aided by the Russians, moved to the south island of Novaya Zemlya[23]. The Nenets of Novaya Zemlya had no reindeer, and used only dogs for draft[24].

3. Forest Nenets: These people lived in the northern forests below the tundra, and depended on hunting and fishing for their livelihood. They mostly lived in log and earthen huts called *yurts* by the Russians. They used either reindeer or dogs for transport. Those few keeping reindeer could use them only in the winter when the ground was frozen. In the summer, they were turned loose in the forest to fend for themselves, and then rounded up in the fall. Those using dogs, used them the year around for hunting, guard, and draft work. The dogs were valuable hunters for larger game, particularly bear and wild reindeer. The dogs were used to help drive the wild reindeer into ambush, or into natural or man-made enclosures where they were slaughtered. The dogs were also used for spotting and tracking smaller fur-bearing game. According to *The Great Soviet Encyclopedia*[25], 60% of squirrel, martin, and sable are still taken with the aid of dogs. The Forest and Tundra Nenets were sufficiently different that they spoke different dialects of the Nennish language, and could comprehend each other only with the greatest of difficulty [26].

In paragraph six, McNab states that the most northerly Samoyed peoples were the Tundra Nenets (Yurak) and Tundra Enets (Yenisey Samoyeds). That is incorrect. The most northerly people in the world were the Nganasan (Tavgi Samoyeds), who occupied the inland portions of the Taymyr Peninsula up to nearly 75° N. Latitude[27].

Also in paragraph six, McNab discusses the size of reindeer herds as 2,000 to 20,000, citing no sources for those numbers. I have not specifically sought data on the largest herds, but I don't recall any authority mentioning numbers larger than 5,000. The *lower* limit though is far, far less than McNab's 2,000. Levin & Potapov[28] state that it took a minimum of about 70 reindeer to support a small family -- and they would be poor indeed. However, families with small herds of several dozen reindeer were the majority. This situation is described by the German scientist, Adolph Erman[29], who traveled the Ob basin in the winter of 1827-28. Erman traveled out onto the tundra at the base of the Yamal Peninsula where he observed and met with the tundra people returning south in early winter. Over many days he encountered nothing but small families with small herds. Much has been said about the vast herds of thousands of domestic reindeer, and by the 19th century a few did exist. However, such herds were a late development and represented extreme wealth -- which was even more exceptional then than it is today. Erman's observations also reveal that *most of the Tundra Nenets in this area had no dogs at all.* They could manage their small herds without dogs, and could ill afford to feed them.

In paragraphs seven through nine McNab discusses the Samoyed peoples and their dogs. There are no references to other authorities for any of this, and it seems to be nothing more than supposition and opinion on her part. In paragraph nine she contrasts the temperament of the "northern" (tundra) Samoyed dogs with the "southern" (forest) Samoyed dogs as reflected in the modern Samoyed breed. This contrast is nonsense, because, as previously presented, the Tundra Nenets rarely used "our" Samoyed. The native's differing treatment of their dogs was mostly the product of different individual attitudes rather than regional or tribal variations.

In paragraphs ten and fourteen, McNab asserts that Samoyed dogs were not widely used for draft. Emphatically not so! The modern breed is principally founded on dogs from the Ob river basin in western Siberia. This entire area lies below the arctic circle within the vast belt of boreal forest known in Russia as the *taiga* (forested swamp). These forest-dwelling Samoyeds, like all primitive peoples around the globe, were highly dependent upon "beasts of burden". For the Arctic dwellers this meant either dogs or reindeer. And, I will note that the dogs had been around for several *thousand* years and were deeply embedded in native culture. In contrast, the domestic reindeer had existed for only a few

hundred years. Those natives using dogs were highly dependent on them for hunting and for transporting the kill home. An example of this dependency is found in a work by Baron Ferdinand Petrovich Wrangell[30]. Wrangell was an explorer of the Siberian Arctic, and he describes an epidemic sweeping through the dog population, killing a great many, and leaving the remainder too emaciated to work. For the ensuing two years the natives were subjected to a great famine during which many perished -- all as a direct result of the lack of dog transport for the hunters and fishers. We can be certain that the dogs of the forest peoples, including our Samoyeds, found draft work to be a mainstay of their existence.

Proofs of my assertions regarding the foundation animals for the modern breed rest to a large degree on historical and genealogical research that I have been involved in for many, many years. I have recently published some highlights of this work[31], with more in process. One of the studies involved the tracing of pedigrees of modern Samoyeds all the back to the "foundation animals" -- that is -- the original imports. The contribution of each ancestor to the modern gene pool was calculated, and the ancestors ranked according to their individual contributions. Just ten foundation animals were found to have contributed 88% of the modern gene pool. The study made an exhaustive search of breed and historical literature to ferret out all known details of the foundation animals, and the published results include some highlights for the top ten. Also included are extensive citations of sources. Seven of the top ten foundation dogs were from the Ob river basin, or were direct descendants of dogs from there. Six of those were survivors of the various polar expeditions. Another came from the south island of Novaya Zemlya, and one came from the coastal regions of Russia (not the tundra). Quite contrary to popular perception, *no* foundation animal is known to have originated from the tundra regions.

So, Ms. McNab's assertions -- and popular perception -- notwithstanding, the modern Samoyed breed is primarily founded on dogs from the forest, which were multi-purpose hunting, guard, and draft dogs -- and secondarily on dogs from the coastal regions, which were principally draft dogs.

There are some comments on the foundation dogs in Ms. McNab's article, and these comments are mostly erroneous. In paragraph seventeen she indicates that *Houdin* and *Russ* both survived the arctic expedition of Luigi Amadeo (The Duke of Abruzzi). This is true for *Houdin* but not for *Russ*. *Russ* was collected at the same time as the dogs of the Amadeo expedition, but was shipped directly to the Kilburn Scotts in England without going on the expedition.

In paragraph eighteen, McNab exudes praise for the litter produced by *Antarctic Buck* out of the bitch *Ayesha*. The problem is, these two were never bred together. *Antarctic Buck* was bred to the bitches *Olgalene* and *Kviklene*, and no others[32]. *(Ayesha* was once bred to *South Pole*, a son of *Antarctic Buck* out of *Kviklene*.) McNab goes on to say, *"Ayesha is considered the most important bitch influence of the breed."* McNab was citing *Ayesha's* owner in this case, but the facts are otherwise. My data shows *Ayesha* to be seventh among all foundation animals in terms of influence on the modern breed. Among the bitches, she was significant, but a distant third in importance behind *Whitey Petchora* and *Kvik*.

In paragraph twenty, McNab discusses the *'...dark biscuit bitch, "Sabarka"...'* There are two problems here. First, *Sabarka* was not a bitch but a male, and survives in modern pedigrees through progeny he sired out of the bitch *Whitey Petchora*[32]. Secondly, *Sabarka* was not biscuit, but rather *chocolate brown* with white toes. The white toes are visible in the photo referenced by McNab, and were commented on by others. The chocolate brown color was emphatically described by no less an authority than Mrs. Ivy Kilburn Morris[33], daughter of the Kilburn Scotts. In her younger days, Mrs. Morris was handler and groomer for her parents, and was intimately familiar with all of their early dogs.

There are other distortions and errors in Ms. McNab's article, but it's past time to stop. For those readers who have followed me this far, it will be clear that nearly every paragraph of her work has something wrong. The problem is that the author's research was superficial, and her knowledge woefully inadequate for attempting such an article. It should have never been written. To have it reprinted -- twice -- as a "classic", is a disservice to the fancy. If there is anything "classical" about it, it's that the article is a classic of misinformation. These comments are not intended to castigate the *Samoyed Quarterly*. I fully appreciate that *SQ* provides an open forum and cannot pass judgment on material submitted by the contributors.

Footnotes & References:

1 Abbott, Brenda E., Editor, 1993, *The Best Of The First Ten Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*, Hoflin Publishing Ltd., Wheat Ridge, CO. Pg. 20.

2 Hajdu, Peter, 1963, *The Samoyed Peoples And Languages*, Translated from the Hungarian by Marianne Esztergar and Attila Csanyi, 2nd Edition, (Indiana University Uralic and Altaic Series, Vol. 14), Indiana University Publications, Bloomington, IN.; Mouton & Co., The Hague, The Netherlands. 113 pp.

3 Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P. (Editors), 1964, *The Peoples of Siberia*, English translation from the Russian By Scripta Technica, Stephen Dunn, Translation Editor, University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. 1083 pp. Originally published as, *Narody Sibiri. Etnograficheskiye ocherki* [Peoples of Siberia. Ethnographic Outlines], Russian Academy of Science, Moscow, 1956.

4 *The Samoyed*, 1971, 4th ed., The Samoyed Association (Great Britain), Editors & Publishers, London. 280 pp.

5 Wilson, Pearl M. and Auckram, Valerie E. P., 1966,

[6] Hutchinson, Walter, 1934-35, *Hutchinson's Dog Enclyclopedia*, 3 vols, Hutchinson & Co., London. (The Samoyed section of this work was reprinted as *Hutchinson On Samoyeds*, Donald R. Hoflin, Arvada, CO, 1976.)

[7] Ward, Robert H. & Dolly, 1971, *The Complete Samoyed*, Howell Book House, New York. Ch.1 & 2.

[8] Shackleton, E. H., CVO, 1909, *The Heart of The Antarctic, Being The Story of The British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-1909*, 2 vols, J. B. Lippincott Co.

[9] Nansen, Fridtjof, 1897, *Farthest North*, Deluxe edition, 2 vols, Harper & Row, New York. 1900, popular edition, Harper & Bros, New York and London. 679 pp.

[10] Nordenskiold, Baron A.E. (Adolf Erik), *Voyage of The Vega Round Europe and Asia*, 2 vol., Translated from the Swedish, Macmillan Co., 1881 -- London. 1882 -- New York. Pg. 66. (There is also an 1886 edition of this work in 1 vol. which differs significantly from the earlier editions.)

[11] Chernetsov, V.N, and Moszynska, W., 1974, *Prehistory of Western Siberia*, edited by Henry N. Michael, (Arctic Institute of North America series, Anthropology of The North: Translations From Russian Sources, Number 9.) Arctic Institute of North America & McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal and London. Pg. 118, 133.

[12] Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, *The Great Frozen Land*, edited by Arthur Montefiore, Harper & Bros., London. Pg. 186.

[13] Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, Op. cit., pg. 282.

[14] Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P. 1964, Op. cit, pg. 575.

[15] Nansen, Fridtjof,1914, *Through Siberia: The Land of The Future*, Translated from the Norwegian by Arthur G. Chater, Frederick A. Stokes Co, N.Y.; William Heinemann, London. Pg. 127.

[16] Olsen, Stanley J., 1985, *Origins Of The Domestic Dog: The Fossil Record*, University of Arizona Press, Tucson, AZ. Pg. 22.

[17] Fiennes, Richard & Alice, 1970, *The Natural History of Dogs*, The Natural History Press, Garden City, NY. 237 pp.

[18] Fox, Michael W., 1978, *The Dog: Its Domestication And Behavior*, Garland STPM Press, New York & London.

[19] Hall, Roberta L. and Sharp, Henry S. (Editors), 1978, *Wolf And Man: Evolution In Parallel*, Academic Press, New York and London. 207 pp.

[20] Scott, John Paul & Fuller, John L., 1965, *Genetics And The Social Behavior Of The Dog*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago & London. Ch. 2.

[21] Zeuner, Frederick E., 1963, *A History of Domesticated Animals*, Harper & Row, New York and Evanston. 560 pp.

[22] Forsyth, James, 1992, *A History of The Peoples of Siberia* (Subtitled: Russia's North Asian Colony 1581-1990), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, New York, Port Chester, Melbourne, Sidney. 455 pp.

[23] Armstrong, Terence, 1965, *Russian Settlement In The North*, Michael, Henry N., Editor, (Scott Polar Research Institute Special Publication Number 3), Cambridge University Press, London. 224 pp.

[24] Nansen, Fridtjof, 1911, *In Northern Mists*, 2 vol, Translated from the Norwegian by Arthur G. Chater, Frederick A. Stokes Co., New York. Reprinted by Greenwood Press, Westport, CT., 1969. Vol. 1, pg 212.

[25] *The Great Soviet Encyclopedia*, 1983, A Translation of The Third Edition, Macmillan Publishing Co., New York. (Originally published as *Bol'shaia Sovetskaia Entsiklopediia*, Moscow, 1976.) Vol. 19, pg. 77.

[26] Hajdu, Peter, 1963, Op. cit., pg. 57.

[27] Micheal, H.N., Editor, 1962, *Studies In Siberian Ethnogenesis*, (Arctic Institute of North America series Anthropology of The North: Translation From Russian Sources, No. 2), Published for the Arctic Institute of North America by University of Toronto Press, Canada. Pg. 228

[28] Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P. (Editors), 1964, Op. cit., pg 552.

[29] Erman, Adolph, 1848, *Travels In Siberia: Including Excursions Northwards, Down the Obi To The Polar Circle, And Southwards To The Chinese Frontier*, 2 vols, Translated from the German by William Desborough Cooley, Longman, London. Vol. 2, pg 76.

[30] Wrangell, Baron Ferdinand Petrovich, 1841, *Narrative of An Expedition To The Polar Sea in The Years 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823*; Harper, New York. Pg. 83.

[31] Osborn, Jim, 1996, "Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed", *SCA Bulletin*, December, 1996, Samoyed Club of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY. Pg. 39

[32] Osborn, Jim, 1997, "Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed -- Part II", *SCA Bulletin*, March, 1997. Samoyed Club of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY.

[33] Morris, Mrs. Ivy Kilburn, (nee Ivy Kilburn Scott), private communication, undated, circa 1968. This is a letter to Mr. & Mrs. R. H. Ward when they were researching their book[7].

The Work Purpose Of The Breed -- Revisited

by Jim Osborn

This article was written in response to a previously published article in the *Samoyed Quarterly*. It was submitted to the *Samoyed Quarterly* and accepted for publication, but because the author and publisher could not agree on reprint rights, it was withdrawn and never published.

In the charter issue of *The Samoyed Quarterly* (winter 1976-77), an article was published by Patricia M. McNab entitled "The Work Purpose Of The Breed". At the time of this original publication I spotted a number of errors, but I declined to critique the article as it was one of the features in the then fledgling magazine, and I did not want to discredit the new publication. Since then, the article was reprinted in *The Best Of The First Ten Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*[1]. A book of that type provides no forum for discussion, so again I refrained from critique. Now the article has again been reprinted in *The Samoyed Quarterly* (Winter, 1996-97), apparently at the suggestion of Dave Richardson in his column of the same issue. Dave's comments notwithstanding, I can no longer withhold my criticism of this material. (Dave did say that I was his "favorite argument partner".) Providing an exhaustive point-by-point critique and rebuttal of Ms. McNab's work would fill a volume. I have a book in process, but I'll limit this critique to some of the more flagrant errors that can be rebutted in a single article.

Let's start with Ms. McNab's references and general presentation. In a scholarly work, it is necessary and customary to provide data and/or citations of sources to back up every asserted fact. McNab does this only haphazardly and sometimes erroneously. A proper citation of other authorities should include the author, title, publisher, date and place of publication, and if appropriate, page numbers. McNab does this for four of her sources, but not for three other works that are mentioned in the article.

According to footnote 1 of her article, McNab's principal reference is *The Samoyed Peoples And Languages* by Dr. Peter Hajdu[2]. She goes on to expound on this work with some erroneous information. She says, "*It incorporates over fifteen other works...*" This is untrue. Dr. Hajdu provides an extensive set of references and bibliography, but these are simply the customary citations of a scholarly work, and there is no implication that any are substantially incorporated into his slim little book. She also says that this includes "*...all of the official USSR documentation of the Samoyed peoples*". That is patently absurd. There is no single compendium of "official documentation". The information on the Samoyed peoples amassed by the (former) USSR is scattered throughout countless hundreds of books and articles in scholarly journals. The standard reference in Russia for the Siberian tribes is *The Peoples Of Siberia*[3], originally published by the Russian Academy of Science. Even this comprehensive work cites hundreds of other authorities and makes no pretense of being exhaustive. McNab goes on to say that Dr. Hajdu's work is a doctoral "thesis" with all that implies. I think she means doctoral *dissertation*, but that's irrelevant because it's neither. According to the Editor's Foreword in the book, it originated as a series of articles in *Magyar Nyelvor*, an Hungarian linguistic journal. In 1949 these articles were collected and edited into book form as Publication 76 of the Hungarian Linguistic Society. In 1961, Dr. Hajdu revised and expanded this work, and it was subsequently translated into English and published in the U.S. and The Netherlands in 1963. None of this is intended to belittle Dr. Hajdu's fine work. My purpose here is to set the record straight regarding the scope and origin of his book.

McNab also formally and correctly cites a dictionary and two Samoyed breed books, one from England[4], and one from New Zealand[5]. In footnote 12 she makes an "also see" reference to *Hutchinson's Dog Encyclopedia*[6] with no further information on that work. I can't help but wonder why McNab didn't refer to the Ward's book[7]. Could it be because their well-researched work doesn't support some of her opinions?

In paragraph sixteen McNab mentions Shackleton's, *The Heart of The Arctic*, with no further information. I know she must mean, *The Heart of The Antarctic, Being The Story of The British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-1909.*[8]

In paragraph seventeen, in the context of Nansen's Arctic expedition, McNab mentions *The Voyage Of The Fram,* with no further information. I have found no published book of similar title in any of the many library catalogs that I normally search, although my search was certainly not exhaustive. The standard reference for Nansen's expedition is his very fine work, *Farthest North*[9]. That work includes an appendix, "The Drifting Of The Fram from March 14, 1895", as reported by the ship's captain, Otto Sverdrup.

While we're at paragraph seventeen, I will note that McNab, referring to Nansen, says "*...in his expedition to the North Pole...*" This implies that Nansen made it to the North Pole -- but he did not. This may be a trivial slip of the pen, but it certainly wasn't trivial to Nansen, nor to those who preceded or followed him.

In addition to errors and omissions in her references, McNab makes numerous assertions of "fact" that are unsupported by any citations or evidence, and seem to be merely the author's unsupported suppositions and opinions. This is a common error in dog literature, because most such literature is produced by fanciers-turned-writer who have no experience in scholarly research or writing. However, simply *asserting* something as true doesn't *make* it true. You have to prove it. With this in mind, we can forgive McNab for repeating some of the hearsay and conjecture that have become imbedded in Samoyed breed literature -- and there is plenty of it. Any author has the right to present their opinions, suppositions, and arguments, but they should be clearly identified as such.

In the second paragraph of McNab's article she discusses hunting and herding, and she says, "*It would be fatuous to postulate distinct breeds of Samoyeds, one bred exclusively as a herd dog, and another bred solely as a sled dog. There is no reason to believe that a primitive, wandering people could or did do so.*" Wrong. In my own research I have identified no less than *FIVE* different "breeds" or races of dogs kept by various Samoyed peoples

for various purposes. I won't go into details of all of those, but let's discuss this issue for a moment.

There were two different types of dogs used for herding that were used for no other purpose. The herding dog most commonly used by the Tundra Nenets was the ancestor of the modern Lapphund, which is used for the same purpose. In the 1870's these dogs were observed and photographed with the Samoyeds (Tundra Nenets) by the Swedish explorer Nordenskiold[10] when he was on the arctic coast at Yugorskiy Shar just opposite Vaygach Island. He describes the type as "*...small black or white long-haired dogs, with pointed nose and pointed ears. They are used exclusively for tending the herds of reindeer and appear to be of the same race as the 'renvallhund', the reindeer herding dog* [of Lappland]." (Note that he says, "used exclusively".) Some of the aboriginal peoples of northern Russia and extreme northwestern Siberia were the proto-Lapps, called *Lopars* or *Saams* by the Russians[11]. The existence of an eastern variety of their dog (ancestor of the modern Lapphund) is entirely logical. The proto-Lapps were ultimately displaced by the Nenets who adopted some elements of their material culture, and seemingly adopted their dogs as well. The Nenets herding dog has since been designated by the Russians as the "Nenets Herding Laika", and is the only recognized Siberian herding breed.[12]

In 1893-94 the English explorer Frederick Jackson traveled the entire breadth of northern Russia. Among other things, he was specifically looking for draft animals for expedition use. He lived and traveled with the Samoyeds (Tundra Nenets of the Pechora district) for nearly three months. He admired the herding capability of their dogs, but never once saw them used for draft or considered them for expedition use. He dismissed the herding dogs as, "*...inconsiderable little creatures...*" [13] Jackson eventually chose to obtain his expedition dogs "*...from the Samoyads on the Ob*".[14] His ultimate choice was a wise one, for he, like Nansen, came to owe them his life. Dogs surviving Jackson's expedition include some of the modern Samoyed breed's most influential foundation animals.

A second type of Samoyed herding dog is described by Levin & Potapov[15] as "*...a short-legged fluffy dog...*" developed by the Nganasan (Tavgi Samoyeds) specifically for reindeer herding. It was also sold to other nearby peoples for the same purpose. This seems to be the dog that was photographed by the Norwegian explorer Dr. Fridtjof Nansen in 1913 along the lower Yenisey river[16]. Nansen's photograph clearly illustrates the very short-legged proportions. In a different context, Nansen remarked, "*...We saw some powerful, long-legged sledge dogs... probably belonged to some of the fishermen... They were bigger and stronger than the dogs of the reindeer Samoyedes, which are not used for driving, but for herding reindeer*". This was nearly twenty years after Nansen's famous trek into the Arctic, and he knew well of what he spoke.

The comments and photographs of Nordenskiold, Jackson, and Nansen make it clear that the reindeer Samoyeds used special-purpose herding dogs that were quite distinctive in size and morphology from other Samoyed dogs. How many fanciers are prepared to argue with these gentlemen?

There was at least one arctic dog that was used exclusively for draft work. That is the "Husky", sometimes known as the "Eskimo", or "Esquimaux" dog. This breed is found throughout the arctic regions of Greenland, Canada, Alaska, and most of northeastern Siberia. It is a large powerful animal with a different temperament and different origins than the other arctic dogs. According to archaeologist Dr. Stanley Olson[17], it evolved from a particular strain of short-faced wolves originally indigenous to Alaska.

The several other types of Siberian dogs were mostly multi-purpose animals, used for a combination of hunting, guard, and draft work. But, contrary to McNab's assertions, a few special-purpose breeds or races did exist.

In the third paragraph of McNab's article she discusses the evolution of the domestic dog as presented in some genealogical charts popularized in the 1960's. She states "*...the Samoyed itself neither came through the wolf, the fox, or any other breed*". This agrees with the charts cited by McNab. Unfortunately, it is doubtful that these charts represented a consensus of authoritative opinion at the time they were published, and a number of key elements in them have been completely discredited today. Virtually every modern authority is in agreement that all domestic dogs, the species *Canis familiaris*, are descended from the wolf, *Canis lupus*. The only remaining issues in question involve the specific times, places, and manner of domestication, and the particular sub-species of wolves involved. (See the works by Olson[16], Fiennes[18], Fox[19], Hall & Sharp[20], Scott & Fuller[21], and Zeuner[22].)

Paragraphs five through fifteen of McNab's article discuss, among other things, various factors of Samoyed Anthropology. Some of this is correct but there are numerous errors. Setting the record straight on all of this with proofs and references would require a detailed treatise on Samoyed Anthropology that is quite beyond the scope of this article. I will only offer a few details on the Nenets (Yurak Samoyeds). McNab -- and apparently most of the Samoyed fancy -- seem to believe the Nenets were all reindeer herders of the tundra. That is incorrect, as there were three distinct divisions of the Nenets, each with their own culture, life style, and language. The following descriptions are drawn from the works of Chernetsov & Moszynska[11], Forsyth[23], Hajdu[2], and Levin & Potapov[3], with other references cited in context:

1. Tundra Nenets: Some Samoyeds had brought with them to the North, knowledge of animal husbandry, and between 1000 and 1200 A.D. they developed domestic reindeer in the area. Tamed reindeer had

long been used by the aboriginal Ob Ugrians as decoys in hunting wild reindeer, but it was the Samoyeds who introduced full domestication. The "reindeer economies" of the Tundra Nenets developed steadily and became widespread by about 1500 A.D. These tundra people lived a nomadic life style, following their herds in a seasonal migration pattern, and depended almost entirely on the herds for sustenance. The reindeer meat and blood provided food, the skins and sinews provided material for clothing and tents, and bone and antler were used for tools. Trained to harness, the reindeer provided transportation as well. As nomadic herders, these reindeer Samoyeds practiced no crafts in pottery or metallurgy, and depended on trade for their metalware. By 1500 A.D. the breeding of reindeer had spread to some of the Nenet neighbors.

2. Coastal Nenets: These people seem to be an offshoot of the Tundra Nenets. They were poor families living in dugout huts along the Arctic coasts. They practiced the ancient maritime economy of fishing and hunting marine mammals, much in the fashion of the Coastal Chukchi and the Coastal Eskimos of North America. The Coastal Nenets used dogs primarily for transport and secondarily for hunting. The dogs were of limited use in hunting most marine mammals, but they were used for polar bear. The dogs would track and corner a bear, and hold it at bay until it could be dispatched by the hunter. The dogs were most important when it came to hauling the game home. A very few Coastal Nenets kept a few reindeer for transport, with these being sent South in the winter with the herds of some of the Tundra Nenets. In the late 19th century, a few Coastal Nenets families, aided by the Russians, moved to the south island of Novaya Zemlya[24]. The Nenets of Novaya Zemlya had no reindeer, and used only dogs for draft[25].

3. Forest Nenets: These people lived in the northern forests below the tundra, and depended on hunting and fishing for their livelihood. They mostly lived in log and earthen huts called *yurts* by the Russians. They used either reindeer or dogs for transport. Those few keeping reindeer could use them only in the winter when the ground was frozen. In the summer, they were turned loose in the forest to fend for themselves, and then rounded up in the fall. Those using dogs, used them the year around for hunting, guard, and draft work. The dogs were valuable hunters for larger game, particularly bear and wild reindeer. The dogs were used to help drive the wild reindeer into ambush, or into natural or man-made enclosures where they were slaughtered. The dogs were also used for spotting and tracking smaller fur-bearing game. According to *The Great Soviet Encyclopedia*[26], 60% of squirrel, martin, and sable are still taken with the aid of dogs. The Forest and Tundra Nenets were sufficiently different that they spoke different dialects of the Nennish language, and could comprehend each other only with the greatest of difficulty [27].

In paragraph six, McNab states that the most northerly Samoyed peoples were the Tundra Nenets (Yurak) and Tundra Enets (Yenisey Samoyeds). That is incorrect. The most northerly people in the world were the Nganasan (Tavgi Samoyeds), who occupied the inland portions of the Taymyr Peninsula up to nearly 75° N. Latitude[28].

Also in paragraph six, McNab discusses the size of reindeer herds as 2,000 to 20,000, citing no sources for those numbers. I have not specifically sought data on the largest herds, but I don't recall any authority mentioning numbers larger than 5,000. The *lower* limit though is far, far less than McNab's 2,000. Levin & Potapov[29] state that it took a minimum of about 70 reindeer to support a small family -- and they would be poor indeed. However, families with small herds of several dozen reindeer were the majority. This situation is described by the German scientist, Adolph Erman[30], who traveled the Ob basin in the winter of 1827-28. Erman traveled out onto the tundra at the base of the Yamal Peninsula where he observed and met with the tundra people returning south in early winter. Over many days he encountered nothing but small families with small herds. Much has been said about the vast herds of thousands of domestic reindeer, and by the 19th century a few did exist. However, such herds were a late development and represented extreme wealth -- which was even more exceptional then than it is today. Erman's observations also reveal that *most of the Tundra Nenets in this area had no dogs at all.* They could manage their small herds without dogs, and could ill afford to feed them.

In paragraphs seven through nine McNab discusses the Samoyed peoples and their dogs. There are no references to other authorities for any of this, and it seems to be nothing more than supposition and opinion on her part. In paragraph nine she contrasts the temperament of the "northern" (tundra) Samoyed dogs with the "southern" (forest) Samoyed dogs as reflected in the modern Samoyed breed. This contrast is nonsense, because, as previously presented, the Tundra Nenets rarely used "our" Samoyed. The native's differing treatment of their dogs was mostly the product of different individual attitudes rather than regional or tribal variations.

In paragraphs ten and fourteen, McNab asserts that Samoyed dogs were not widely used for draft. Emphatically not so! The modern breed is principally founded on dogs from the Ob river basin in western Siberia. This entire area lies below the arctic circle within the vast belt of boreal forest known in Russia as the *taiga* (forested swamp). These forest-dwelling Samoyeds, like all primitive peoples around the globe, were highly dependent upon "beasts of burden". For the Arctic dwellers this meant either dogs or reindeer. And, I will note that the dogs had been around for a few *thousand* years and were deeply embedded in native culture.

In contrast, the domestic reindeer had existed for only a few *hundred* years. Those natives using dogs were highly dependent on them for hunting and for transporting the kill home. An example of this dependency is found in a work by Baron Ferdinand Petrovich Wrangell[31]. Wrangell was an explorer of the Siberian Arctic, and he describes an epidemic sweeping through the dog population, killing a great many, and leaving the remainder too emaciated to work. For the ensuing two years the natives were subjected to a great famine during which many perished -- all as a direct result of the lack of dog transport for the hunters and fishers. We can be certain that the dogs of the forest peoples, including our Samoyeds, found draft work to be a mainstay of their existence.

Proofs of my assertions regarding the foundation animals for the modern breed rest to a large degree on historical and genealogical research that I have been involved in for many, many years. I have recently published some highlights of this work[32], with more in process. One of the studies involved the tracing of pedigrees of modern Samoyeds all the back to the "foundation animals" -- that is -- the original imports. The contribution of each ancestor to the modern gene pool was calculated, and the ancestors ranked according to their individual contributions. Just ten foundation animals were found to have contributed 88% of the modern gene pool. The study made an exhaustive search of breed and historical literature to ferret out all known details of the foundation animals, and the published results include some highlights for the top ten. Also included are extensive citations of sources. Seven of the top ten foundation dogs were from the Ob river basin, or were direct descendants of dogs from there. Six of those were survivors of the various polar expeditions. Another came from the south island of Novaya Zemlya, and one came from the coastal regions of Russia (not the tundra). Quite contrary to popular perception, *no* foundation animal is known to have originated from the tundra regions.

So, Ms. McNab's assertions -- and popular perception -- notwithstanding, the modern Samoyed breed is primarily founded on dogs from the forest, which were multipurpose hunting, guard, and draft dogs -- and secondarily on dogs from the coastal regions, which were principally draft dogs.

There are some comments on the foundation dogs in Ms. McNab's article, and these comments are mostly erroneous. In paragraph seventeen she indicates that *Houdin* and *Russ* both survived the arctic expedition of Luigi Amadeo (The Duke of Abruzzi). This is true for *Houdin* but not for *Russ*. *Russ* was collected at the same time as the dogs of the Amadeo expedition, but was shipped directly to the Kilburn Scotts in England without going on the expedition.

In paragraph eighteen, McNab exudes praise for the litter produced by *Antarctic Buck* out of the bitch *Ayesha*. The problem is, these two were never bred together. *Antarctic Buck* was bred to the bitches *Olgalene* and *Kviklene*, and no others[33]. (*Ayesha* was once bred to *South Pole*, a son of *Antarctic Buck* out of *Kviklene*.) McNab goes on to say, *"Ayesha is considered the most important bitch influence of the breed."* McNab was citing *Ayesha's* owner in this case, but the facts are otherwise. My data shows *Ayesha* to be seventh among all foundation animals in terms of influence on the modern breed. Among the bitches, she was significant, but a distant third in importance behind *Whitey Petchora* and *Kvik*.

In paragraph twenty, McNab discusses the *'...dark biscuit bitch, "Sabarka"...'* There are two problems here. First, *Sabarka* was not a bitch but a male, and survives in modern pedigrees through progeny he sired out of the bitch *Whitey Petchora*[32]. Secondly, *Sabarka* was not biscuit, but rather *chocolate brown* with white toes. The white toes are visible in the photo referenced by McNab, and were commented on by others. The chocolate brown color was emphatically described by no less an authority than Mrs. Ivy Kilburn Morris[34], daughter of the Kilburn Scotts. In her younger days, Mrs. Morris was handler and groomer for her parents, and was intimately familiar with all of their early dogs.

There are other distortions and errors in Ms. McNab's article, but it's past time to stop. For those readers who have followed me this far, it will be clear that nearly every paragraph of her work has something wrong. The problem is that the author's research was superficial, and her knowledge woefully inadequate for attempting such an article. It should have never been written. To have it reprinted -- twice -- as a "classic", is a disservice to the fancy. If there is anything "classical" about it, it's that the article is a classic of misinformation. These comments are not intended to castigate the *Samoyed Quarterly*. I fully appreciate that *SQ* provides an open forum and cannot pass judgment on material submitted by the contributors.

Footnotes & References:

1 Abbott, Brenda E., Editor, 1993, *The Best Of The First Ten Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*, Hoflin Publishing Ltd., Wheat Ridge, CO. Pg. 20.

2 Hajdu, Peter, 1963, *The Samoyed Peoples And Languages*, Translated from the Hungarian by Marianne Esztergar and Attila Csanyi, 2nd Edition, (Indiana University Uralic and Altaic Series, Vol. 14), Indiana University Publications, Bloomington, IN.; Mouton & Co., The Hague, The Netherlands. 113 pp.

3 Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P. (Editors), 1964, *The Peoples of Siberia*, English translation from the Russian By Scripta Technica, Stephen Dunn, Translation Editor, University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. 1083 pp. Originally published as, *Narody Sibiri. Etnograficheskiye ocherki* [Peoples of Siberia. Ethnographic Outlines], Russian Academy of Science, Moscow, 1956.

4 *The Samoyed*, 1971, 4th ed., The Samoyed

Association (Great Britain), Editors & Publishers, London. 280 pp.

5 Wilson, Pearl M. and Auckram, Valerie E. P., 1966, 2nd ed., *The Samoyed (New Zealand)*, Published by the authors, Hastings, N.Z. 368 pp.

6 Hutchinson, Walter, 1934-35, *Hutchinson's Dog Enclyclopedia*, 3 vols, Hutchinson & Co., London. (The Samoyed section of this work was reprinted as *Hutchinson On Samoyeds*, Donald R. Hoflin, Arvada, CO, 1976.)

7 Ward, Robert H. & Dolly, 1971, *The Complete Samoyed*, Howell Book House, New York. Ch.1 & 2.

8 Shackleton, E. H., CVO, 1909, *The Heart of The Antarctic, Being The Story of The British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-1909*, 2 vols, J. B. Lippincott Co.

9 Nansen, Fridtjof, 1897, *Farthest North*, Deluxe edition, 2 vols, Harper & Row, New York. 1900, popular edition, Harper & Bros, New York and London. 679 pp.

10 Nordenskiold, Baron A.E. (Adolf Erik), *Voyage of The Vega Round Europe and Asia*, 2 vol., Translated from the Swedish, Macmillan Co., 1881 -- London. 1882 -- New York. Pg. 66. (There is also an 1886 edition of this work in 1 vol. which differs significantly from the earlier editions.)

11 Chernetsov, V.N, and Moszynska, W., 1974, *Prehistory of Western Siberia*, edited by Henry N. Michael, (Arctic Institute of North America series, Anthropology of The North: Translations From Russian Sources, Number 9.) Arctic Institute of North America & McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal and London. Pg. 118, 133.

12 De Prisco, Andrew and Johnson, James B., 1990,The Mini-Atlas of Dog Breeds, T.F.H. Pulications, Neptune City, NJ. Pg. 179.

13 Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, *The Great Frozen Land*, edited by Arthur Montefiore, Harper & Bros., London. Pg. 186.

14 Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, Op. cit., pg. 282.

15 Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P. 1964, Op. cit, pg. 575.

16 Nansen, Fridtjof,1914, *Through Siberia: The Land of The Future*, Translated from the Norwegian by Arthur G. Chater, Frederick A. Stokes Co, N.Y.; William Heinemann, London. Pg. 127.

17 Olsen, Stanley J., 1985, *Origins Of The Domestic Dog: The Fossil Record*, University of Arizona Press, Tucson, AZ. Pg. 22.

18 Fiennes, Richard & Alice, 1970, *The Natural History of Dogs*, The Natural History Press, Garden City, NY. 237 pp.

19 Fox, Michael W., 1978, *The Dog: Its Domestication And Behavior*, Garland STPM Press, New York & London.

20 Hall, Roberta L. and Sharp, Henry S. (Editors), 1978, *Wolf And Man: Evolution In Parallel*, Academic Press, New York and London. 207 pp.

21 Scott, John Paul & Fuller, John L., 1965, *Genetics And The Social Behavior Of The Dog*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago & London. Ch. 2.

22 Zeuner, Frederick E., 1963, *A History of Domesticated Animals*, Harper & Row, New York and Evanston. 560 pp.

23 Forsyth, James, 1992, *A History of The Peoples of Siberia* (Subtitled: Russia's North Asian Colony 1581-1990), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, New York, Port Chester, Melbourne, Sidney. 455 pp.

24 Armstrong, Terence, 1965, *Russian Settlement In The North*, Michael, Henry N., Editor, (Scott Polar Research Institute Special Publication Number 3), Cambridge University Press, London. 224 pp.

25 Nansen, Fridtjof, 1911, *In Northern Mists*, 2 vol, Translated from the Norwegian by Arthur G. Chater, Frederick A. Stokes Co., New York. Reprinted by Greenwood Press, Westport, CT., 1969. Vol. 1, pg 212.

26 *The Great Soviet Encyclopedia*, 1983, A Translation of The Third Edition, Macmillan Publishing Co., New York. (Originally published as *Bol'shaia Sovetskaia Entsiklopediia*, Moscow, 1976.) Vol. 19, pg. 77.

27 Hajdu, Peter, 1963, Op. cit., pg. 57.

28 Micheal, H.N., Editor, 1962, *Studies In Siberian Ethnogenesis*, (Arctic Institute of North America series Anthropology of The North: Translation From Russian Sources, No. 2), Published for the Arctic Institute of North America by University of Toronto Press, Canada. Pg. 228

29 Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P. (Editors), 1964, Op. cit., pg 552.

30 Erman, Adolph, 1848, *Travels In Siberia: Including Excursions Northwards, Down the Obi To The Polar Circle, And Southwards To The Chinese Frontier*, 2 vols, Translated from the German by William Desborough Cooley, Longman, London. Vol. 2, pg 76.

31 Wrangell, Baron Ferdinand Petrovich, 1841, *Narrative of An Expedition To The Polar Sea in The Years 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823*; Harper, New York. Pg. 83.

32 Osborn, Jim, 1996, "Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed", *SCA Bulletin*, December, 1996, Samoyed Club of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY. Pg. 39

33 Osborn, Jim, 1997, "Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed -- Part II", *SCA Bulletin*, March, 1997. Samoyed Club of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY.

34 Morris, Mrs. Ivy Kilburn, (nee Ivy Kilburn Scott), private communication, undated, circa 1968. This is a letter to Mr. & Mrs. R. H. Ward when they were researching their book[7].

What's In A Name?

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin* issue of December, 1998,
Samoyed Club of America, Inc., c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

Our Samoyed dog takes its name from the Samoyed people who were primitive natives of western Siberia. Some interesting and little-known history lies behind the evolution and application of the Samoyed name.

The English language has borrowed the word "Samoyed" directly from the Russian, and it has an interesting and complex etymology. The word seemingly originates from the Lappish and Finnish languages. The Lapps long referred to themselves as *Samalantsch*[1], and the roots of that name were almost certainly borrowed from the Finns (Jackson, 1895:53-54)[2]. In Finnish, *suomi* or *same* means "marsh" or "swamp", and *lats* or *laisats* means "men". Thus the Lapps apparently considered themselves as "marsh men". The Russians referred to the Lapps as *Saams*, which seems to be an obvious shorthand derivation of the Lappish *Samalantsch.*

Early in the first millennium A.D., the ancestors of the modern Lapps, or proto-Lapps, occupied much of the coastal strip of northern Russia as far east as the Yamal Peninsula in the extreme northwestern corner of Siberia. The Russians referred to this region as *same edne*, which meant "land of the Lapps". By early in the second millennium A.D., the proto-Lapps had been displaced by a different ethnic group migrating from southwestern Siberia. Eventually the phrase, *same edne,* was collapsed into a single word, *Samoiad,* which was applied to the newcomers, and literally meant "the people who live in the land of the Lapps". The earliest known use of the term appeared in the Laurentian Chronicle under the year 1096. The word underwent further derivations, including *Samoedy* and *Samodi*, before arriving at the modern form, "Samoyed". All this is from no less authority than the *Great Soviet Encyclopedia* (1983:V22:579-580).

The term "Samoyed" was first applied specifically to the Samoyed people who displaced the ancestral Lapps, but came to include all of a group of peoples speaking various versions of the Samoyedic languages. Still later, under the Soviets, the Siberian tribes successfully petitioned the government to assign the individual tribes more appropriate ethnic names from their own languages. At one time there were at least nine distinct Samoyed peoples, but the four surviving today are the Enets, Nenets, Nganasans, and Selkups (Levin & Potapov, 1964:547-606). All but the Selkups contain sub-groups having distinctions in culture and language.

There is an ancient myth which says that "Samoyed" meant "self-eater", or "cannibal". This legend is dispelled by the facts noted above, but the myth still circulates and appears in much of the modern breed literature. The cannibal issue was discussed by the British explorer, Frederick Jackson, writing more than a century ago, and he describes the idea as being of long-standing duration even then (Jackson, 1895:49,53)[2]. The myth almost certainly arose from the fact that, in Russian, *-sam* is a suffix meaning "self", and *yed* is a verb meaning "to eat" -- thus "self to eat", or "self-eater" (Hallberg, 1997). However, adding a *suffix* to the *front* of a verb, and then transforming the combination into a noun, would be grammatically absurd. Some early German scholars seemed to be the ones most insistent on this distorted interpretation, but it has been widely believed for a very long time. The whole thing is really nothing more than a phonetic coincidence, but it caught the attention of some who knew a little -- but not enough -- about the Russian language. Such is the stuff of myths.

The Samoyed name was adopted for the modern dog breed by the early English breeders amid some controversy. Some wanted the name, "Nordic Sptiz" (Keyte-Perry, circa 1963:11). That would have been an unfortunate choice because both "Nordic" and "Sptiz" have become generic terms, almost synonymous. They refer to a general group of northern breeds with morphological similarities.[3] Fanciers in several European countries argued for the name "Ostiak" (Ostyak) because most of the foundation animals came from the basin of the lower Ob river, a region predominately occupied by the Ostyak people (now called "Khanty"). This would have been a poor choice also, because, as we now know, the Ostyaks had their own distinct type of dog which was different from our Samoyed. The question of the breed name was raised at a Cynological Congress held in Sweden in 1892. Due to the persistence of the British, the name "Samoyed" prevailed.

In retrospect, the choice of name seems unfortunate because it is at the root of some misperceptions about the breed. This arises from the little-understood fact that there were many different Samoyed peoples who kept several

---

[1] *More recently, the Lapps have come to refer to themselves as "Sami", a term seemingly derived from the original Samalantsch. The etymology of "Lapp" is unknown, but the term has long been applied to these people by the northern Europeans. However, "Lapp" translated into the language of the Sami means "a patch of cloth for mending", which may seem derogatory. This present work, however, deals with earlier history, and so will use the term "Lapp" which is applicable in historical context. My apologies to the Sami.*

[2] *Jackson himself was neither a philologist nor historian, and he struggled to acquire small vocabularies in the Samoyed and Russian languages to enable him to communicate with the locals during his travels. However his editor, Arthor Montefiore, was a scholar of some repute, and he researched many questions arising from Jackson's work. The editor's research results are included in Jackson's book as extensive footnotes.*

[3] *Early American breeders detested the term "Spitz". In the era of the 1920's, some breeds including the term in their names, such as the "Eskimo Spitz", were looked upon with great disfavor. Anyone using "Spitz" in reference to a Samoyed immediately aroused the ire of the Fancy. However, time has changed all that, and the term is now benignly generic and still included in some breed names. It is noted that the current Samoyed breed standard from the Federation Cynologique Internationale (FCI) describes the Samoyed as an "Arctic Spitz".*

distinct "breeds" or races of dogs for different purposes. In a general sense, "Samoyed dog", may quite properly refer to any or all of those several different breeds. Therefore, attaching the name "Samoyed" specifically to *one* of those breeds was certain to generate confusion. An ironic example of this is with one of the first "Samoyeds" so designated in England. He was the dog who gave the modern breed its name ...but... he turned out to be of the breed now known as the Lapphund. However, the dog was obtained from some Samoyeds living near Archangel in northwestern Russia -- hence the name.[4]

A term reportedly applied to the dogs by some natives was *bjelkier,* which means "white barkers", or alternately, "white animal that breeds white" (*The Samoyed*, 1995:224). *Bjelkier* would therefore seem to be a unique and descriptive name if applied to our breed. *Bjelkier* is a somewhat homely word, and does not sit easily on the English tongue, but it would have been a more appropriate choice than the generic "Samoyed".

The preceding remarks should *NOT* be construed as an argument to change the name of the breed. The Samoyed has developed a long and illustrious history as presently named, and this author only laments the confusion that has resulted from the original naming.

We cannot leave the subject of the breed name without discussing the controversy surrounding the *pronunciation* of "Samoyed". In America, and probably in most English-speaking countries, the most common pronunciation is, Sam-OI-ed, with the middle syllable accented (stressed), and pronounced as in "oil". This is *not* in keeping with the Russian pronunciation. Russian is a highly inflected language based in the Cyrillic alphabet. Because of that, translation of both spellings and pronunciations between Russian and English is a somewhat delicate art. This resulted in the name incorrectly carrying a final 'e' for many years as, "Samoyede". The final 'e' was dropped by the British in 1923, and in America in 1947. The issues of spelling and pronunciation have been discussed extensively in breed literature, and authoritative explanations have been provided by Hallberg (1996) and Ward (1985:10; 1998:xii). Without getting into esoteric details, let's just say that the proper pronunciation is SAM-uh-**YED**. The first and last syllables are both accented, with a somewhat greater stress on the last. The middle syllable is entirely unaccented and almost disappears. For many years the late Dolly Ward advocated the pronunciation as being like two boy's names -- "Sammy-Ed". Not precisely correct, but close enough.

Samoyeds are widely referred to by the nickname of "Sammies" or "Sams". The popularity of the nickname may be due, in part, to confusion about the pronunciation of "Samoyed".

English, like all spoken languages, is a living entity in a constant state of evolution. In the end, popular usage will dictate the details of vocabulary, semantics, and pronunciation. However, when we borrow words from other languages, it is customary to retain the original pronunciation. Why should "Samoyed" be an exception? It's easy to imagine the hue and cry that would be raised if we Anglicized the pronunciation of terms like "debris" or "facade" (both French), or "hombre" or "jalapeño" (Spanish). Those arguing for a correct Russian pronunciation of "Samoyed" have history, custom, and philological theory on their side, but the battle will probably be unending -- never to be wholly won nor lost.

So... What's in a name? In the case of the Samoyed, we have interesting etymology combined with history, mythology, confusion, and controversy.

References

Great Soviet Encyclopedia, 1983, 28 vols., A Translation of The Third Edition, Macmillan Publishing Co., New York. Originally published as *Bol'shaia Sovetskaia Entsiklopediia*, Moscow, 1976.

Hallberg, Kay, 1996, "Pronunciation", *The Samoyed Quarterly*, issue of summer, 1996, pg. 5.

Hallberg, Kay, 1997, personal communication of the date 03/24/97.

Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, *The Great Frozen Land*, edited by Arthur Montefiore, Harper & Bros., London. 297 pp.

Keyte-Perry, Marion, undated circa 1963, *The Samoyed*, published by the author, Surrey, England. 82 pp.

Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P. (Editors), 1964, *The Peoples of Siberia*, English translation from the Russian by Scripta Technica, Stephen Dunn, Translation Editor, University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. 1083 pp. Originally published as, *Narody Sibiri. Etnograficheskiye ocherki* [Peoples of Siberia. Ethnographic Outlines], Russian Academy of Science, Moscow, 1956.

The Samoyed, 1995, 5th ed., edited by Geoff Grounds, published by The Samoyed Association, London. 416 pp.

Ward, Robert H. & Dolly, 1985, *The New Complete Samoyed,* 2nd Ed., Howell Book House, New York. 319 pp.

Ward, Robert H. & Dolly and Mardee Ward-Fanning, 1998, *The New Samoyed*, 3rd ed, Howell Book House, New York, 302 pp.

---

[4] *The dog referred to here is known in breed history as "Sabarka", a male owned by Mr. & Mrs. Kilburn-Scott of England. The dog's type, size, color and markings, and geographic origins make it quite clear that he was a Lapphund, and not of the breed which became known as the Samoyed. In the 1880's, Sabarka was preceded in England by a very few true Samoyeds, some of which were owned and shown as "Samoyede Sledge Dogs" by the Prince of Wales.*

A Look At The History Of The Samoyed Dog

Edited by Darlu Littledeer

First published in *The Yapper*, the newsletter of the Organization For The Working Samoyed, Issue 4, Volume 3, December, 1998.

This article is a compilation of quotations taken from letters received from Jim Osborn by the editor in response to her questions.

The *National Geographic* (March, 1998) published a story of the Nenets Showing photographs of nomadic life, reindeer herding, and the dogs of these Siberian peoples. The *Samoyed Quarterly*, Spring 1998 issue, also published photos of Nenet and Khanty dogs. I had letters from a couple of Samoyed people regarding these articles and I contacted Jim Osborn as to his comments on the articles.

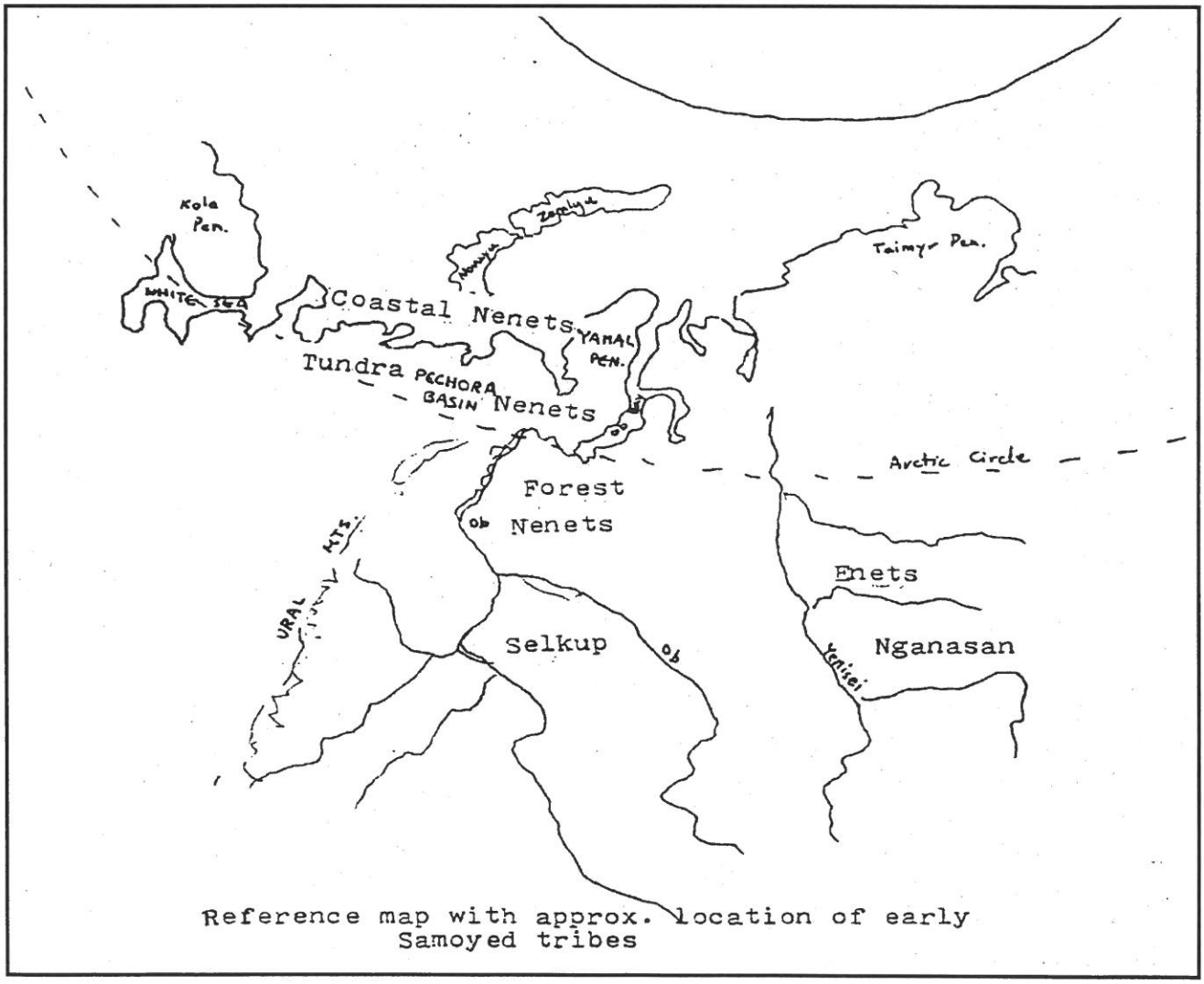
Jim, a long-time Samoyed fancier, breeder, and exhibitor has been researching the history of the Samoyed breed for many years. Two articles of his, "Genetic Origins of The Samoyed -- Part I and Part II", were published in the *SCA Bulletin*, December 1996 and March 1997 issues.

The following information concerning the origin of the Samoyed dogs comes from letters I have received from Jim in April and July of 1998.

(Letter from Jim Osborn, July, 1998)

"The Samoyed peoples are defined as those native tribes of western Siberia speaking any of the languages of the Samoyedic language group. There were, at one time, nine different such tribes which have been individually named, but all have been loosely referred to as "Samoyeds". Five of these are now extinct, but the four remaining are the Nenets, Enets, Selkup, and Nganasan. Of these, the Nenets are divided into three distinct groups differing in material culture and speaking different versions of the Nenets language. These are: (1) the Tundra Nenets, the largest group who are the much publicized reindeer herders, principally of Yamal peninsula and the Pechora basin; (2) the Coastal Nenets who had a maritime economy based on fishing and the hunting of marine mammals, occupying the coast from the Ob bay to the White Sea; and (3) the Forest Nenets who lived by hunting and fishing in the forests of the lower Ob Basin. The Selkup were hunters and fishers and occupied the middle Ob basin immediately south of the territory of the Forest Nenets. The Enets and Nganasan lived farther east, mostly east of the Yenisey river, and were also divided into hunting and herding clans, but without the sharp distinctions in language and culture that marked the Nenet groups."

To Help us relate to this information, here is a map.



Reference map with approx. location of early Samoyed tribes

Where did the early Samoyed dogs originate?

(Letter from Jim Osborn, April 7, 1998)

"...almost all of the important foundation animals for our modern Samoyed came from the Ob river basin, which is entirely forested, and occupied by the Forest Nenets, Khanty, and Selkup."

(Letter from Jim Osborn, July 5, 1998)

"...many of the important foundation dogs came from the polar expeditions. [*Foundation dogs are listed as *Antarctic Buck, Russ, *Houdin, Ayesha, *Nimrod, *Sam, and *Jenny in Jim's article on Genetic Origins: * denotes expedition dog.*] All of the expedition dogs were collected in the Ob basin. A total of seven of the ten most important foundation animals came from the Ob Basin -- which is in the heart of the taiga (forest). The northern tree line roughly follows the Arctic circle across most of Siberia and Russia, and the mouth of the Ob is right at the tree line in so-called 'wooded tundra' ".

What did these early ?Samoyed dogs actually do?

[The Ob basin, as we have established, was home to the Forest Nenets and the Selkup.]

(Letter from Jim Osborn, July 5, 1998)

"These people used dogs for hunting and draft work. The coastal Nenets likewise used dogs only for bear hunting and draft work. The Tundra Nenets were the largest group of early Samoyeds and have received the most attention, but the maintained an entirely different material culture, language, and... dog type. There is *not one* single foundation animal known to have come from the reindeer herding peoples."

(from July 5, letter)

"..also, the bitch Ayesha, came from the islands of Novaya Zemlya on which there were no domestic reindeer. ...as a versatile working dog, an odd individual may have been occasionally employed as a herder by some of the tundra families. [But] ...of the twenty-odd foundation animals that I have identified, *not one* is known to have originated with the herding tribes..."

(from July 5, letter)

"Our Samoyed was called the *Laika Samojedskaja* by the Russians and came from the forest tribes, while the "Nenets Herding Laika" (eastern variety of the Lapphund) was the herding dog of the Tundra Nenets.

(from April 7 letter)

"With regard to the photos of Nenets dogs in the latest issue of *Samoyed Quarterly* [*Spring, 1998*]: I've also been in contact with Rick Riewe and his wife (they took the photos). They supplied me with about 20 photos of Nenets and Khanty dogs, and a lot of first-hand observations about the tundra peoples. There is some considerable variation in the dogs, but also a lot of consistency. The dogs are generally 16 to 18 inches tall, and very much resemble our Sammies. They bear and even stronger resemblance to the "Lapphund", and are actually and eastern variety of that breed. To understand this, you need to know that the Lapps (now called "Sami") originally occupied the northern coast of Russia all the way over to the Yamal peninsula. The northern incursion of the Russians caused the eastern Lapps to become isolated, and they were eventually anihilated/absorbed by the immigrating Samoyeds. The tundra Nenets adopted the Lapp dog and eventually adapted it to reindeer herding in the same manner that the western Lapps had done earlier. The western dog, the Lapphund, has been bred and exhibited in the Scandinavian countries as a pure breed for more than three-quarters of a century. The eastern variety, the Nenets dog, was designated as a separate breed by the Soviet Cynological Council about the 1960's and is known as the "Nenets Herding Laika". It is still the only recognized Siberian herding dog, but there has been little progress in establishing breed purity and type consistency. Descriptions and photos of these dogs as observed by Nordenskiold, Jackson, and Nansen, indicate that about a century ago the Nenets dogs were virtually identical to the Lapphund. There has been some additional divergence since then -- part of which is undoubtedly due to crossing with other types. Our Samoyed is known to the Russians as the *Laika Samojedskaja*, and is classified as a hunting dog. Like most Siberian Laikas however, it was a dual-purpose dog used about equally for draft work."

Is there any material which can give more information on this subject?

Along with books by Luigi Amadeo, Cartstens Borchgrevink, Frederick Jackson, Fridtjof Nansen, and E.H. Shackleton, Jim lists the following books as giving an overview of the Siberian peoples:

(1) Levin, M. G., and Potapov, L. P (editors), 1964, *The Peoples of Siberia*, English Translation from the Russian by Scripta Technica, Stephen Dunn, Translation Editor, University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. 1083 pp.

(2) Forsyth, James, 1992, *A History Of The Peoples Of Siberia* (subtitled, *Russia's North Asian Colony 1581-1990*), Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, New York, Port Chester, Melbourne, Sidney. 455 pp.

Some Notes On Samoyed History: The People And The Dogs

By Jim Osborn

Edited by Geoff Grounds

First published in *The Samoyed Globe*, issue Summer 1999, Published by The Samoyed Breeders & Owners League, England.

Reprinted SQ Fall 2006

When I visited the Samoyed Club of America's National Specialty last October I met Jim Osborn whom I knew had joined the SCA with his wife, Marian, in the same year as Beryl and I, 1971. From articles he has contributed to the SCA Bulletin *I knew he was a serious researcher into breed history, and we spent some time talking about various topics of interest. Since then we have exchanged emails -- and Jim's have been extensive, full of detail and historical interest. One such came in response to two short questions of mine, both of which I had earlier discussed with Granville Pyne:*

1. Had he found references to the renaming of the Samoyed people in the 1920s? and:

2. Had he suggestions as to how Sabarka and Whitey Petchora, obviously from different areas, with such different appearances and with four years between their importations, could help to produce so quickly the breed type we recognize?

His reply was so informative that I asked whether I could combine it with parts of articles he wrote for the Bulletin as an article for The Globe, *and he graciously agreed.* **Geoff Grounds, Ed.**

1. The People

The name of our lovely dogs, "Samoyed", has been in use for several hundred years. Samoyed is in fact it is one of five families of languages within the phylum of Ural-Altaic languages. The term "Samoyed" may properly refer to either the language family, or to any tribe, or to any individual within a tribe, whose native tongue is/was one of the nine known Samoyedic languages. So the word was used widely.

In my research I have found only a couple of casual references to the renaming of the Samoyed people in the mid-1920s. It occurred at the same time the first "National Okrugs" were established for Siberian natives. These were governmental administrative districts which allowed for some degree of home rule. The renaming involved not only the Samoyeds but many other Siberian tribes as well. It is also my impression that this was prompted, not because the Russian names were denigrating, but rather out of cultural pride. The people simply wanted to be known by meaningful names from their own languages rather than by arbitrary names from a foreign language -- Russian being foreign to all of them of course. In Western Siberia the renaming of the Samoyed was as follows:

- Yurak Samoyeds became the Nenets.
- Tavgi Samoyeds became the Nganasan.
- Yenisey Samoyeds became the Enets.
- Ostyak Samoyeds became the Selkup.

Five other Samoyed peoples were by then extinct and continued to be referred to by their historical Russianized names. The were the Kamisin, Karagas, Koybal, Motor, and Soyot -- all having lived in southwestern Siberia. By the 1920s they had all been completely Russianized, absorbed by other tribes, or absorbed by Turkish speaking people from the south. The last of these were the Kamisin who were the only ones to persist into the twentieth century.

ALL of the Samoyed peoples were, and sometimes still are, simply referred to as "Samoyeds", and there is nothing improper about that. But, it is quite incorrect to believe simply that "Samoyed = Nenet".

Incidentally the tribe renaming involved the Samoyeds' nearest neighbors:

- Ostyaks (distinct from the Ostyak Samoyeds) became the Khanty.
- Volguls became the Mansi.
- Tungus became the Evenk.

And there were other tribes renamed in central and eastern Siberia as well, though I have never tabulated all of them. In the same era many towns and settlements were renamed by the Soviets, which makes it very frustrating to try to correlate older writings with modern maps. Perhaps it was a deliberate plot to confuse historians!

It is my belief that all four of the surviving Samoyed peoples contributed some of the ancestry of our dogs, with most coming from the forest Nenets -- not the tundra Nenets. Tundra and forest Nenets were quite different in both material culture and language. Although both speaking dialects of the Nennish language, the differences were such that they could communicate with each other only with great difficulty.

The forest Nenets occupied the lower Ob basin between the Ob and Yenisey rivers. The lower Ob itself, and west to the Ural Mountains, was Khanty (Ostyak) territory. Some intermarriage of the Khanty and the forest Nenets occurred along the lower Ob, producing a people known as the "Khabi", the word the Nenets use for "other people". (In the Nennish language, "Nenets" literally means "men", but probably in the broader sense, as "human") The Khabi speak the Nennish language and have most of the cultural elements of the Nenets, even though they live among the Khanty. One must wonder whether their dogs also mixed -- and of course the lower and middle Ob regions were the source of the expedition dogs who contributed most of the modern gene pool.

2. The Dogs

I have identified at least five different breeds or races of dogs kept by the various Samoyed peoples. The one most commonly used by the tundra Nenets was an eastern variety of the Lapphund, which the Soviet Cynological Council ultimately designated as the "Nenets Herding Laika" -- the only designated Siberian herding dog. Our Samoyed was the dog of the forest peoples of the lower Ob basin, and was a hunting/draft dog. The breed's importance as a hunter has long been overlooked.

It is well known that Sabarka came from the area of Archangel, in extreme northwestern Russia, which is the better part of a thousand miles from the Ob basin. Significantly, Archangel is directly adjacent to the heart of Lapphund country. *(The picture of him on page 33 of* The Samoyed, *4th edition, 1971, shows an unmistakable*

Lapphund. -- **Ed.**) However, I have calculated that he represents only 1.4% of the gene pool of the modern Samoyed*, whereas his mate, Whitey Petchora contributes 14.6%. Indeed, Whitey Petchora, Musti, Houdin, Russ, Kvik, and Antarctic Buck collectively account for three-quarters of the gene pool.

The early consistency of the breed in spite of the presence of Sabarka -- and, I believe, other non-Samoyed foundation dogs -- is an immensely interesting question, and probably several factors contribute to that phenomenon. My speculations are:

First, I have always supposed that the local strains of Siberian dogs were inbred to a significant degree and, without going into detail here, I have found historical evidence of that to be the case. Many people took considerable pride in their dogs and were fond of any small distinctions or perceived superiority of their own animals. (Does that sound familiar?) Of course out-crossing and even cross-breeding undoubtedly occurred, but it was probably not all that frequent until the local Russian population increased. After that there was much more mongrelizing. Thus the foundation dogs probably all had some significant degree of prepotency. Those that were very similar in type undoubtedly had many common genetic factors, and they would combine consistently in those common characteristics in spite of having come from different strains. On the other hand, their differences, be that head style, size, or some other factor, would be harder to eradicate and would contribute to breed variability. And seemingly, thus it has been.

Second, the Lapphund is a close relative of the Samoyed. There is considerable morphological similarity between the two breeds, with the most prominent distinctions being simply size and color. White Lapphunds do occur and can be mistaken for smallish Samoyeds. So, eliminating Sabarka's effects would not have been too difficult. The Kilburn Scotts imported a few dogs from the Scandinavian countries, and, since the Samoyed was not indigenous to those countries, those dogs must have been of other northern breeds. Thus it is quite possible that additional Lapphunds, Karelian Bear Dogs, or other types were included in the early gene pool. Some of the "Samoyed" expedition dogs may also have been Ostyak or similar breeds *(Jackson refers to both among his dogs, cf.* The Samoyed *4th edition, 1971, page 20* -- **Ed.**) The effects of these others would have been much harder to eliminate, but, even if present early on, may not be present in the modern gene pool due to selection in subsequent generations. That is, they probably became evolutionary dead-ends.

Third, even though the foundation animals were very few, some important ones luckily came along at the right time, and were of a consistent type. In particular, dogs of the Jackson-Harmsworth expedition were vitally important in providing a number of animals of high quality and consistent type, arousing wider interest and giving the breeders a model to aim at. *(A picture of these is reproduced in* All About The Samoyed, *page 12* -- **Ed.**) These several dogs became contemporaries of Russ and Houdin, and with the immediate descendants of Musti and Whitey Petchora, they allowed the breed's gene pool to achieve "critical mass" at an early date. The later imports then broadened the genetic base and provided the final touches.

Four, and very importantly, the early British breeders quickly focused on a single, rather well-defined type, and successfully selected against Sabarka and the contamination of the gene pool represent by him and probably others.

Lastly, the Kilburn Scotts, either knowingly or by accident, followed a scientifically sound approach to developing the breed. That is, they tried about as many breeding combinations as possible from the available stock, and produced large numbers of dogs. Then they and subsequent breeders had a large pool to select from -- and SELECTION of course is the critical key. In a 1909 article** Mr. Kilburn Scott stated that they had produced a total of 300 Samoyeds. A later statement attributed to him was that by 1914 they had produced 500. That's a lot of dogs! Considering puppy mortality rates of 30-40%, common in that era, they must have produced over 100 litters. That's an average of 7 litters a year for 15 years! Since only a small fraction of the Kilburn Scotts' breedings survive in modern pedigrees, it is obvious that selection was quite severe -- allowing only the very best to propagate their genes into the gene pool of the modern breed.

As stated, the foregoing is speculation, supported by the facts cited, but I believe the question is answered by some combination of these factors. Unfortunately the complete answer is forever unknowable.

References:

All About The Samoyed, Grounds, Beryl and Geoff, 1998, Kingdom Books, England.

Osborn, Jim: "What's In A name?", *Samoyed Club of America Bulletin*, December, 1998.

*Osborn, Jim: "Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed -- Part I", *SCA Bulletin*, December 1996.

**Kilburn Scott, E.: "The Samoyed Dog", *Country and Town*, Dec. 1, 1909.

The Samoyed, 4th ed. 1971, The Samoyed Association, Great Britain.

Going... Going... Gone?

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin* issue of Summer, 2003
By the Samoyed Club Of America, Inc.

Introduction & Background

The September, 1996 *SCA Bulletin* carried the article, "Where Have All the Sammies Gone?", by this author. That article examined the Samoyed population, presenting and discussing statistics through 1995. The question raised in the article concerned the falloff in Samoyed registrations and the drop in breed popularity compared to other breeds, particularly during the preceding five years. The present article expands and updates the previous one with data through 2002, and we shall see that the downtrend has continued and intensified.

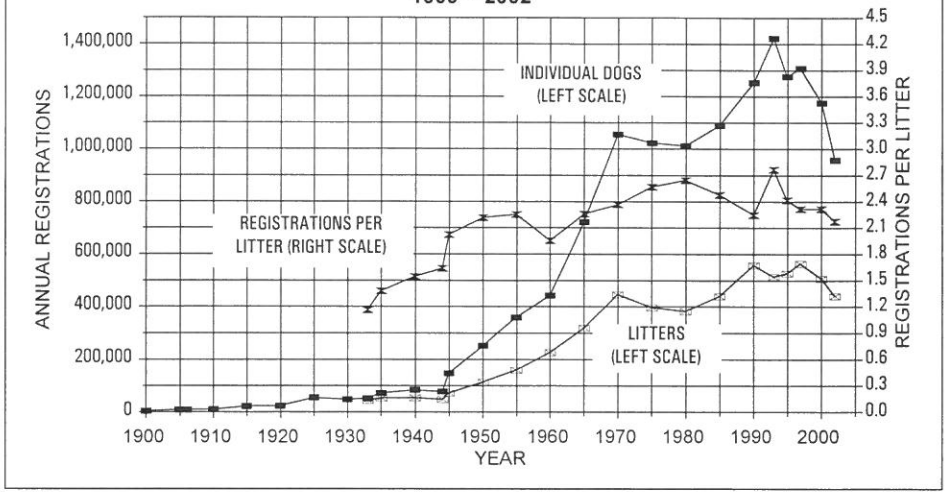
This author finds the extent and duration of this downtrend most curious, and rather troubling. The latter part of this article will discuss that, but let's first take a look at the numbers.

These studies depended on AKC published data. Over the years, there have been changes in the way the AKC reports such data, and these are worth noting. Prior to 1932, litters were not registered -- only individuals. Also, prior to mid-1952, all registrations were entered into the stud book whether or not the dogs were ever bred from. For this era, the stud book entries and registrations are the same. Starting in mid-1952, dogs were entered into the stud book only upon registration of their first litter. From that point on, not only were individual and litter registrations reported separately, but stud book entries could be used to count dogs actually bred from.

All Breed Population Trends

To establish a context for the Samoyed breed, it is informative to look at the history of registrations of all breeds recognized by the American Kennel Club. A summary of the all-breed registration data for the period of 1900 through 2002 is graphically illustrated in figure 1. This includes individual registrations, litter registrations, and, calculated from these, the ratio of registrations per litter. As previously noted, prior to 1932, only the individual registration data is available. The temporal pattern of this registration data is interesting. Starting with about 4,900 in 1900, all-breed registrations increased by a factor of more than 200 during the 20th century. It does not seem possible that this represents a corresponding increase in the total dog population, but rather a shift from mongrel or unregistered dogs, to registered purebred dogs. Most of the increase came in the 25 years immediately following WW2. It is noted that this same period showed a rapid increase in dog shows and other competitive events such as obedience and field trials. We might say that the sport of pure bred dogs "came of age" during that era.

FIGURE 1 -- ALL BREED REGISTRATIONS
1900 -- 2002



Registrations peaked temporarily in 1970, sagged off slightly for a full decade, and then turned up again, peaking in 1993 at just over 1.4 million per year. Since then registrations have dropped significantly, particularly during the past five years. In 2002 registrations stood at just under one million for the first time since the 1960's. Litter registrations followed a similar temporal pattern, peaking at around 560 thousand.

The number of registrations per litter is also worth noting. This ratio also showed a sharp jump following WW2, and then zigzagged moderately upward. Most recently it is well below the peak of 2.8 registrations per litter reached in 1993, and now stands at 2.2 per litter. There is no data available on actual litter sizes or survival rates, but it seems obvious that the actual number of puppies per litter must average considerably more than the registrations per litter. This would indicate that probably more than half of the dogs eligible for registration are never actually registered. The recent decline in this ratio is due to fewer pet owners registering their animals. Part of this might be due to the increasing use of limited registrations, wherein the buyer might perceive a stigma related to the registration. A lot of it may simply be that the "AKC Registered" label has lost some of its glamour.

This recent decline in all-breed litters and registrations is of little concern to individual breeds or fanciers, but it is of considerable concern to the AKC. Registration fees provide the largest single revenue source for the AKC. In the last five years individual registrations are down 28% and litters down 22%, imposing a considerable financial impact on the AKC.

Samoyed Population Trends

The registration data for the Samoyed is illustrated graphically in Figure 2. The scale of the graph doesn't convey much information for the earliest years, but these are outlined as follows: The first AKC Samoyed registration was in 1906, and a total of only 21 were registered through 1918. That figure was nearly doubled in one year, with 20 registrations in 1919. Through the early 1920's registrations climbed sharply to 116 in 1925, and then fell back slightly. The general temporal pattern of the growth of the breed from 1925 until the early 1960's was very much in line with the growth of all-breed registrations.

In the 15-year span from 1960 to 1975, Samoyed registrations sharply increased, by almost a *factor of eight*, going from about 1,300 per year to slightly more than 10,000 per year. After 1975, registrations dropped back to 8-9,000 per year and stabilized there through 1990. Since then we see a very steep drop that brought registrations back to the level of 1960, and shows no signs of leveling off.

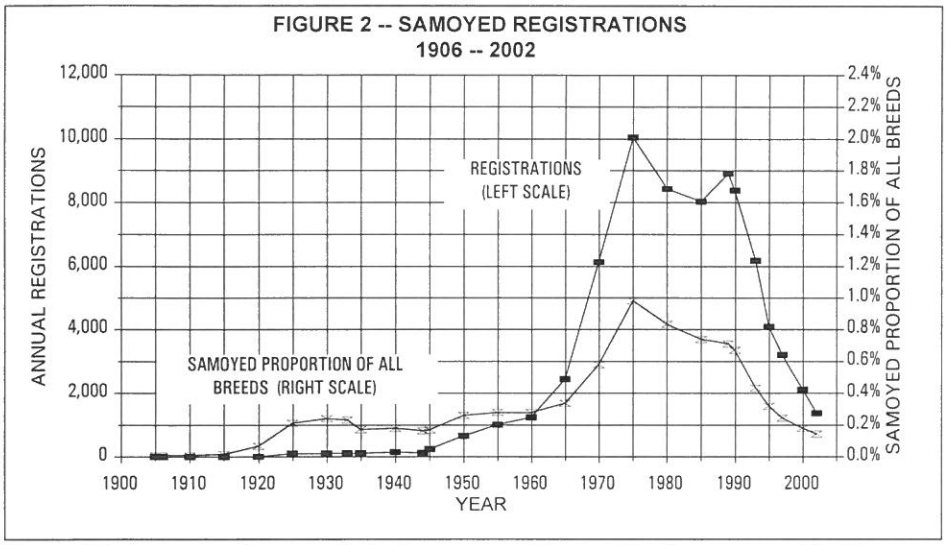


Figure 2 has a second curve that shows the ratio of Samoyed to all-breed registrations. That simply measures the Samoyed breed registrations as a percentage of all breeds, and may be thought of as an indicator of Samoyed popularity. The proportion of Samoyeds to all breeds follows the same temporal pattern as Samoyed registrations. The overall growth of Samoyed registrations was greater than for all breeds in the early 1920's, but then flattened out until 1965. Starting in 1965 the proportion of Samoyeds roughly tripled in 10 years, peaking at about 1% of all registrations in 1975. Since 1975, the proportion of Samoyeds has declined steadily. The Samoyed proportion of all breeds stood at just 0.14% of all breeds in 2002, or about 1/7 of what it was in 1975. It's now back to about where it was in the early 1920's when the Samoyed breed was just becoming established.

Changes in the *ranking* of Samoyed registrations among all breeds is indicated by the following:

Year	No. Breeds	Samoyed Rank
1955	102	34
1960	106	33
1965	115	33
1970	115	34
1975	121	30
1980	125	29
1985	129	29
1990	131	36
1995	140	47
2000	148	59
2002	150	69

As can be seen, Samoyeds have dropped 40 places in the rankings since 1985 -- from 29th to 69th, and of that, 10 places have been lost in just the past two years.

Samoyeds have consistently run slightly higher than the all-breed average in registrations per litter. There have been 2.5 to 3 Samoyeds registered per litter throughout recent decades, and the ratio was at the low end of that range in 2002. It would seem that perhaps about half of the eligible Samoyeds are registered.

Samoyed Breeding Population

Getting the total living population of registered Samoyeds at any given time is simple. We just assume an average life span of perhaps 11-12 years, then add up the registrations for the preceding period, and that gives a good approximation -- recognizing that only about half of eligible Sams are registered. However, as serious fanciers, we're concerned with the active *breeding* population, and how that might influence the future viability of the breed.

Samoyeds that are actually bred from are entered one time in the AKC stud book (since 1952). Therefore stud book statistics could be used to get the breeding population in the same way that registration data is used to get the total population. *But*, the AKC publishes no stud book statistics. The data can be obtained only by having access to a complete collection and going through them volume-by-volume. That is utterly impractical. Samples of stud book statistics were obtained for several years covering various eras. Stud book entries were then compared to registrations, showing that stud book entries varied from about 21% to 32% of registrations. The higher ratios logically occurred in periods when breeding activity was increasing, and the lower ratios when it was decreasing. It was also ascertained that stud book entries run about 60-65% bitches and 35-40% dogs. A female has an active breeding life from about 2 through 7 years of age, and a male about 2 through 12 years, with some mortality among the older dogs. Combining all these factors, it is possible to produce a fair estimate of the active breeding population at any given time.

In the early 1960's the Samoyed breeding population was perhaps 2,500 dogs. It peaked in the early 1980's at around 18,000. By 2002 this had declined to about 6,400 animals. However, the demographics of the current population are heavily skewed toward older dogs because of the recent steep decline in breeding activity, and the population is set to drop much more in future years. *If* breeding activity leveled out at the rate of 2002, the breeding population would still decline to well under 3,000 animals over the next several years.

The cumulative total of all Samoyed registrations through 2002 is around 266,000 with perhaps 70 to 75 thousand of those having been bred from.

The Bubble

"Bubbles" are perhaps most often mentioned in relation to financial markets -- stocks, real estate, etc. However, they occur in many forms in a multitude of human endeavors, and it's not surprising that the dog sports are so affected. The "Samoyed bubble" started inflating around 1960, reached its maximum in the mid-1970's, and has burst with a vengeance since 1989. This is by no means a unique occurrence for dog breeds, and the Samoyed bubble was actually quite modest in proportions. At the peak in the mid-70's, we were registering about 10,000 Sammies per year, while Poodles were registering *15-17 times* that many. Labrador Retrievers have most recently been at the top of the charts with about those same numbers.

The extreme bubbles that affect the few most popular breeds at any given time frequently lead to over-breeding and loss of selectivity. This can be very detrimental to a breed, with the effects being felt through many subsequent generations, but there is no evidence that the Samoyed has been so affected.

Questions arise regarding the nature of the bubble, and the state of the breed and the fancy following the bursting. Those questions are explored in the following discussions.

Samoyeds In General Disfavor?

In trying to determine the nature of the Samoyed bubble and the reasons for its bursting, we'll first look at the current state of Samoyeds relative to other breeds.

Owning, breeding, and competing with purebred dogs is expensive in time, effort, and dollar cost. Breeding carries increasing complexity and cost in such things as testing for various genetic factors, registration requirements, etc. Just educating one's self in all these areas requires a significant investment of time and effort, and raising and training a litter of puppies requires vastly more effort. Each puppy buyer must be screened, and nurturing new owners and following up on each puppy sold involves years of responsibility. In the age of two-earner families with less time available, and with other competing interests, it perhaps is not surprising that there has been a recent moderate decline in the all-breed numbers. *However*, these factors do not affect Samoyeds any more than other breeds, and so these general considerations do not in any way explain the deep and prolonged drop in the Samoyed breed relative to others.

The increasing use of limited registrations and spay/neuter agreements may be reducing the activities of pet breeders, but this again affects Samoyeds no more than any other breed.

Have big, active, hairy dogs lost favor? Let's look at the Samoyed's close relatives, the Siberian Husky and Alaskan Malamute. These are both large, active, arctic breeds with heavy double coats -- although not *white*. Registration data for these two show very different patterns for each, and both different from Samoyeds.

Siberians have consistently ranked well above Samoyeds in registrations, and their numbers continued to increase right up through the mid-1990's. Since then there has been about a 50% decline in registrations. In timing, this coincides with the decline in all breeds, but is almost twice as steep. The decline however, comes nowhere close to that for Samoyeds in either depth or duration.

Malamute registrations have been in a slow steady decline since 1980, with the decline steepening somewhat since the mid-90's. In percentage, the latest decline almost perfectly matches that of the Siberians. However, for the first time, Malamute registrations have recently surpassed those of Samoyeds.

Neither of the other two arctic breeds show declines anywhere close to that of the Samoyed in depth, but all three breeds have dropped more than the all-breed average in the last 5 or so years. Therefore there might be a little something to the hypothesis of big hairy dogs coming to disfavor. That does not, however, explain any but a small part of the Samoyed decline.

Another breed of interest is the American Eskimo. These are "white fluffy dogs", though smaller than the other three arctic breeds. They might well appeal to some pet buyers who might otherwise be interested in the Samoyed. The American Eskimo was first recognized by the AKC in 1993, so it has a rather short history. Initial registration numbers were distorted by the registering of pre-existing animals. Registrations held up well through 1999, and then declined by about 50% in the following three years. The American Eskimo ranks far below the Samoyed in registrations, and the numbers are such that it could not have had much impact on Sammies.

Perhaps rescue statistics might shed some light on pet owners' attitudes toward Samoyeds. How many are going into rescue? And for what reasons? The SCA's National Rescue Coordination Committee is amassing some very detailed data regarding Samoyed rescue efforts, and this is available online at www.samoyed.org/rescue_stats.html. Unfortunately, this data is available only for the most recent period, and there is no way to ascertain any historic trends. Nor is there any practical way to compare it to a large number of other breeds. Among the reasons given for surrendering the dog to rescue, breed-specific problems are low on the list. Those include such things as "too much hair", "escape artist", and "digging"; all characteristics of the Samoyed.

What about the good old standby of economics -- supply and demand? We know what's happened to supply, but what about demand? If breeders are having difficulty finding good homes for their pups, that would surely be a deterrent to breeding. There is no practical way to precisely measure demand. This author used his own observations and contacted a number of other fanciers in different regions of the country to get their inputs. This was by no means a formal scientific survey, but the results were quite consistent. The lowest reading from any respondent said that demand was "at least as good as the long-term average". Another described demand as "very good". All others ranked demand for Sammy puppies as "*very strong -- probably not being filled by available supply*".

Prices were not investigated because in the case of dogs, price alone is not a reliable indicator of demand. To the pet buyer, Samoyeds are in competition with 149 other breeds.

Another related factor, based on purely anecdotal evidence, seems to be the situation where many breeders seem to have mostly "show" pups. And, these are sold with long strings attached, such as co-ownerships, show obligations, future breeding or lease-back commitments, etc. The prevalence of this practice would seem to confirm the existence of a "seller's market".

So... all that would seem to emphatically discredit the low-demand hypothesis. Samoyed breeders should easily find homes for any pups they choose to produce, whether pet or for show.

Some added commentary on the imposition of complex conditions to puppy sales seems in order. More and more breeders are resorting to this practice, but it is criticized by many. In many cases the seller seems to have only a self-serving interest in promoting their own name and "line". Many novices, by the time they have worked off their contractual obligations, may have become discouraged and frustrated. They may be turned off toward the breed and/or dog sports in general. And, they may be ill-prepared to continue on their own as serious fanciers. Newcomers to the breed need tutoring to help them avoid serious

mistakes. However, this should be in the form of encouragement, guidance and education. That is not provided by simple dictatorial control which will, in the long run, prove counterproductive.

None of the factors examined in the foregoing would seem to indicate that the Samoyed is in special disfavor with the general public, although the "big hairy dog" image may be a bit of a detraction. None of these considerations would explain the bursting of the Samoyed bubble.

State Of The Samoyed Fancy

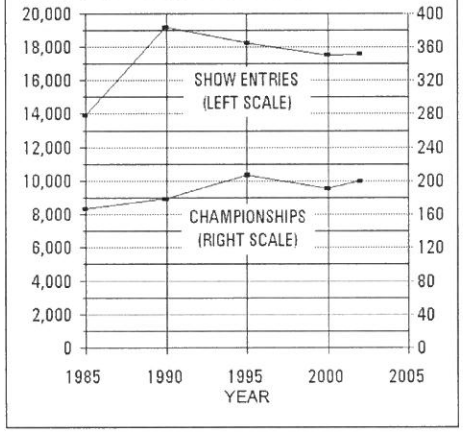
For purposes of this discussion, a "fancier" is defined as one who has an interest in the Samoyed that far transcends mere pet ownership. This is manifested by some combination of serious study of the breed, engaging in dog competitions/activities, breeding, joining clubs, etc. Among these are two items that can be quantified from available information: club membership and show activities.

Not every serious fancier will join a club. Some are simply non-joiners by nature. However the vast majority of them will belong to the parent club, the Samoyed Club of America, and many will belong to regional breed clubs, all-breed clubs, and/or performance oriented clubs. Of these, data is available for only the SCA, but it is by far the oldest, largest, and most influential. Some SCA membership statistics are available going back to 1985. These show a steady increase in membership over the years, with perhaps a flat spot in the past 2-3 years. In 1985 the membership stood at 1,363 people, rising to 1,724 by 1999, and essentially level through 2002. These figures represent a "head-count" with family memberships counting as two "heads". However, for purposes of pursuing dog sports, a family functions as a single unit. The 2002 membership numbered 1,156 "family units", up about 27% from 913 in 1985.

What about competitions? Intuitively, one would expect to see a strong correlation between the Samoyed population and Samoyed entries in various competitive events. No detailed data is available on entries in performance events, but a count of obedience titles awarded implies a modest decline in that activity over the past decade or so. However, that same decade has seen the introduction and rise of first herding, and then agility. Both of these have been met with considerable enthusiasm, and both, agility in particular, probably siphoned away some fanciers who would have otherwise gone into obedience work. In the absence of hard numbers, it *seems* as though Samoyed participation in AKC performance events has at least held its own, and quite possibly even increased somewhat due to the two new competitions.

Conformation shows attract by far the greatest entries, and have the longest histories. There are no published statistics on show entries for individual breeds. However, the data is buried in the AKC computers, and statistics were obtained for Samoyed entries in conformation shows at 5-year intervals going back to 1985. These are shown on the top curve of figure 3, and represent the total annual entries in all AKC conformation shows in all 50 states and Puerto Rico. Entries rose sharply until 1990, then dropped about 1% per year until 2000, and have leveled off the past two years.

FIGURE 3 -- SAMOYED SHOW STATISTICS



The number of Samoyed championships awarded is shown on the lower curve of figure 3. For the early 1970's, Samoyeds earned roughly 100 championships per year. That climbed steadily until the mid-1990's, and has since more-or-less leveled off at roughly 200 per year. There have been a total of more than 6300 Samoyed Championships awarded through 2002. That is about 2.4% of cumulative Samoyed registrations.

However the number of championships is not a valid indicator of Samoyed show activity over the long term. Over the short term, it can be affected by changes in the level of entries due to the way the AKC sets the point scales for championship points. The AKC divides the country into several regions for purposes of establishing point scales. The point scale for each breed in each region is adjusted annually, based on the average entries per show for the prior three years. This equalizes the number of championship points awarded to each breed irrespective of the breed population or total show activity. (There is a minimum point scale, but this affects only a few relatively rare breeds.) Because the point scales are based on past years' entries, a significant drop in entries per show will indeed result in fewer points awarded because of the 3-year lag in point scales catching up with entries. Of course the converse is true when entries are *rising* significantly.

Samoyed point scales have declined in recent years due to reduced entries per show. This has been mostly offset by an increasing number of shows, and the figures cited earlier show only a very slight decline in total Samoyed show activity.

Based on SCA membership statistics and the level of activity in competitive events, the Samoyed fancy would seem to be alive and well. This is in sharp contrast to the steep and prolonged decline in breeding activity.

Does It Matter?

None of the areas examined seem to provide any explanation for the bursting of the Samoyed bubble. If there are no long-term effects, then it is merely an unsatisfied curiosity. But if there *are* long-term implications for the breed, then it becomes a matter of concern. That question is discussed in the following:

First... where do puppies come from? I'm sure we all know the biological answer, but the question is not addressed to "how", but rather to "who". There are basically two sources of puppies: (1) the serious fanciers who try to breed the best dogs they can, and (2) the pet breeders who have little knowledge of, or concern for, the concept of "quality". The pet breeders come in two flavors: One is the so-called "back-yard-breeder". This is typically a family with a pet or two, who, by accident or design, has a litter which are sold or given away as pets. The other

pet breeder is the commercial breeder, long known as the "puppy mill", but more recently known by the euphemism of "high-volume-breeder".

So, we have three sources of puppies -- and no solid information about the number of puppies produced by each group.

There are two facts that might provide an indirect clue. The number of litters registered in any year is a matter of record. We also have data on the size of the SCA membership which *presumably* includes nearly all serious fanciers. In 1985 Samoyed breeding activity was rather stable at a fairly high level, with 2,948 litters registered. At that time the SCA membership consisted of a little over 900 "family units". We don't have the actual facts, but it seems unlikely that SCA members produced even half of the registered litters. Breeding activity by the SCA members varies widely of course. Some very active breeders with large kennels may produce several litters per year. At the other end of the scale are some old-timers who have ceased breeding, and newcomers who have yet to produce a litter. The vast middle majority will produce no more than a litter or two a year, and many produce only a litter every two or three years. Therefore, in 1985, it seems reasonable to conclude that pet breeders were producing at least half of the litters, and possibly as much as three-quarters.

The most recent year presents quite a different picture. In 2002 only 556 Samoyed litters were registered while the SCA membership had climbed to 1,156 family units. It's entirely possible, though highly implausible, that the SCA membership could have produced *all* of the litters registered in 2002.

This author is acquainted with most fanciers in the Los Angeles metropolitan area, and a few dozen others scattered around the country. Based on personal observation, I'm quite sure that breeding activity by the serious fanciers has fallen very significantly over the past several years. However, it must also be true that the activities of pet breeders has, proportionately, fallen at least as much, and possibly more. If more, that would be to the benefit of the breed. The curtailment of back-yard-breeding might be partly explained by the growing use of limited registrations and spay/neuter agreements. There is no comparable explanation for the seemingly reduced activity of commercial breeders. Why would they abandon a market with a large unfilled demand? Why would *either* type of pet breeder stop breeding Samoyeds more than other breeds?

If pet breeding has decreased proportionately more than "serious" breeding, then that would seem to be a benefit rather than cause for concern. However, we simply don't have enough facts to understand the issue of who is producing how many puppies and what changes have occurred.

To this author, the most troubling factor in this whole "bubble" issue is the drop in the Samoyed breeding population, and the shrinking genetic base. To explain:

First is the consideration of inbreeding. Let's note that some inbreeding is done deliberately. If approached carefully and for valid purposes, it can serve a beneficial function. However, much inbreeding occurs inadvertently because of common ancestry far back in the pedigrees of the parents. Nearly all pure breeds of dogs have problems with a continuing inbreeding buildup because most breeds have closed populations -- there is no source of new blood. Samoyeds are particularly cursed in that respect because the breed is built on a *very* small base population. Just six foundation dogs account for 75% of the gene pool of the modern breed, and six more account for another 15%. Given that, a buildup of inbreeding coefficients is inevitable. This author's research shows that the general average for the breed is now at a level that professional geneticists consider "significant", though perhaps not yet alarming. During the middle half of the 20th century, inbreeding in Samoyeds increased, on average, by approximately 3 % per generation. The buildup cannot be stopped or reversed, but its rate of increase is slowed when we have a large breeding population. The smaller the population gets, the more rapid the buildup. Also, with a small population, genetic defects can spread much more rapidly through the entire population, making it very difficult or impossible for such defects to be eradicated.

The genetic base is not the same thing as the active breeding population. The genetic base, or gene pool, is simply all of the different genetic factors that exist within the breed to make a Samoyed a Samoyed. It is *contained in* the current population, and is the foundation for all future generations. Some may ask: if the original genetic base was represented by a dozen or so foundation dogs, then why do we now need a breeding population of thousands? The original foundation dogs carried many diverse genetic characteristics, and for the most part, they were only remotely related. These factors mean that a fairly robust genetic base was contained in just a handful of dogs. However, in 35 or so subsequent generations, breeders have crossed and re-crossed those foundation animals in countless thousands of combinations. This has so thoroughly mixed the original gene pool that there is absolutely no way to know how many modern dogs it takes to include all of the genetic factors of the breed.

Although the base population of foundation animals carried considerable diversity, and were only remotely related, the same is certainly *not* true of the current breeding population. The breeding population today includes many similar and closely related animals. A popular stud dog may still be actively used, and at the same time dozens of his descendants are also being bred from. Active breeders almost always line breed, and so all their brood animals are generally similar and more-or-less closely related. And then there is the previously mentioned buildup of inbreeding coefficients. The result of all this is a breeding population which is far more homogenous, much more closely related, and more inbred than the foundation stock.

With a closed population, there can never be any new genes introduced except by mutation. These occur only very rarely through accidents of nature, and are nearly always deleterious. In reality, the gene pool has undoubtedly shrunk over the years. Some genetic factors have been lost by accident because they occurred in few animals and just happened to not be passed on to the progeny. Other genetic factors have been

deliberately eliminated by breeders through selective breeding. This same selectivity has also greatly altered the frequency of occurrence of many genetic factors. Much of this selectivity is very much to the benefit of the breed by eliminating defects and faults, or at least reducing their severity and/or frequency of occurrence. However, this author is quite disturbed by an unintended by-product of selection. That is the case where particular genetic-based *virtues* are lost because of selection. This happens when a rather infrequent genetic combination for a very desirable virtue is carried by a dog or dogs who have other faults which breeders would rather avoid. The dog(s) go unused, and thus "the baby is thrown out with the bath water", so to speak. This comes about because breeders, in general, seem to be much more focused on avoiding apparent faults than in striving for perfection. Thus, selectivity may be raising the *average* quality of the breed, but the truly great dog may becoming impossible to produce. In many respects, the breed seems to be gravitating toward "uniform mediocrity" -- in the view of this author. The smaller the breeding population, the more likely that is to happen.

Summary

This long, complex article is summarized with a few major points:

- We have seen a bubble in Samoyed breeding activity that inflated and burst over the past 40+ years.
- There is little explanation for the bursting or continuing decline. There is little to indicate that the Samoyed is in general public disfavor, and there seems to be a strong unfilled demand for Samoyeds for both pet and show.
- The Samoyed fancy, to the extent that it can be measured, is active and growing. Sammy fanciers seem to be doing everything with their dogs except breeding them.
- The decline in breeding has certainly involved pet breeders as well as serious fanciers, but little is known about the contributions of either.
- Long-term effects of the decline are difficult to predict. With a shrinking breeding population, inbreeding will increase at a faster rate, and genetic defects will spread more rapidly. This author sees other serious risks as well, but these may be largely a matter of personal perception and judgement.

References & Acknowledgments:

- Much data for this study was taken from various issues of the *AKC Gazette*, *AKC Awards*, and the *AKC Stud Book Register*, all published by the American Kennel Club, New York, NY.
- The AKC Library and other departments were most cooperative in supplying some data and information not otherwise available.
- Of great value was *The American Kennel Club 1884-1984*, edited by Charles A. T. O'Neill, 1985, Howell Book House, New York, NY.
- Data on the Samoyed base population and inbreeding is drawn from this author's research previously published in, "Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed", *SCA Bulletin*, Dec., 1996.
- Last but not least, a big "Thank You" to numerous unnamed SCA members who answered the author's queries, contributing valuable information and commentary.

SAMOYED BIBLIOGRAPHY

Updated through January, 2003

Compiled by Jim Osborn

This is a straightforward compilation of information. Various versions of this bibliography have been widely distributed. It was published in the *Samoyed Globe*, issue of Summer, 2000, by the Samoyed Breeders & Owners League, England. It has been distributed by the Samoyed Club of America's Judges Education Committee, and has been published on one or more Internet Web Sites. This material, in all its versions, is considered to be in the public domain and may be freely copied and distributed.

In compiling and distributing this information, this investigator has sought to include every Samoyed breed book and every Samoyed pedigree book published in the English language in any of the Anglo-Saxon Countries. (I have also sought to obtain every edition of every title, except certain reprints, for my personal library. It is probably the only such collection in the world.)

Many (perhaps most) of these books are out of print, but many are available on the used book market, and new editions and reprints sometimes become available. A few are available in public libraries. Some of the older works, particularly those which were privately published, are somewhat rare, and depending on condition, may be rather valuable.

Samoyed Breed Books

Abbott, Brenda E., Editor, 1984, *The Samoyed Book*, Hoflin Publishing Inc., Wheat Ridge, CO. 303 pp.

Abbott, Brenda E., Editor, 1993, *The Best Of The First Ten Years Of The Samoyed Quarterly*, Hoflin Publishing Inc., Wheat Ridge, CO. 479 pp. (Reprints of material from *The Samoyed Quarterly* magazine.)

Baillie, Pearl M. and Auckram, Valerie E. P., *The Samoyed (New Zealand)*, published by the authors; Hastings, New Zealand.
1961 -- 1st edition, 245 pp.
1966 -- 2nd edition, 368 pp. The 2nd edition also contains pedigree data for early New Zealand and Australian dogs. (Miss Baillie's surname was changed to Wilson for the 2nd edition)

Brearley, Joan McDonald, 1975, *This Is The Samoyed*, T.F.H. Publications, Hong Kong. 384 pp.

Campbell, Terry & Gail, 1998, *A New Owner's Guide To Samoyeds*, T.F.H. Publications Inc., Neptune City, NJ. 160 pp.

The Complete Dog Book, American Kennel Club, Editors, New York, NY. (This is not a Samoyed book, but includes histories, official standards, and photographs of all breeds recognized by the AKC.)
1929 -- 1st edition, G. Howard Watt, New York.
1979 -- 16th (Golden Anniversary) edition, Howell Book House, New York. 768 pp.
Current editions and printings continually available from the AKC.

Goodrich, Pat Hill, 2001, *The Savvy Samoyed*, Doral Publishing Co., Sun City, AZ. 224 pp.

Grounds, Beryl and Geoff, 1998, *All About The Samoyed*, Kingdom Books England, England. 192 pp.

Hutchinson, Walter, Editor, 1976, *Hutchinson On Samoyeds*, Donald R. Hoflin, Arvada, CO. (Reprint of the Samoyed Section of *Hutchinson's Dog Encyclopedia.*)

Kauzlarich, Jan, 1977, *Your Samoyed*, William W. Denlinger, Fairfax, VA. 136 pp.

Keyte-Perry, Marion, undated circa 1963, *The Samoyed: Survey From Ancient History To The Present Day*, published by the author, Surrey, England. 82 pp.

Kroman, Vera, 1964, *How To Raise And Train A Samoyed,* T.F.H. Publications, Jersey City, NJ. 64 pp.

Puxley, W. L., 1934, *Samoyeds*, Williams & Northgate, London. 80 pp. (The first Samoyed breed book.)
1947 -- 2nd edition. 96 pp.
1950 -- reprint of 2nd edition.
1979 -- reprint of the 1st edition, published by Hoflin Publishing Inc., Wheat Ridge, CO.

Nicholas, Anna Katherine, 1990, *The Samoyed*, T.F.H. Publications, Neptune City, NJ. 320 pp.

Reynaud, Joyce, 1983, *Samoyeds,* T.F.H. Publications, Hong Kong. 125 pp. 1988, 2nd ed. 157 pp.

The Samoyed, The Samoyed Association, Editors & Publishers, c/o The Kennel Club, London.
1945 -- 1st ed. No authors or editors credited. 82 pp.
1955 -- 2nd ed. No authors or editors credited. 140 pp.
1961 -- 3rd ed. No authors or editors credited. 105 pp.
1971 -- 4th ed. Edited by G. W. Grounds. 280 pp.
1995 -- 5th ed. Edited by Geoff Grounds. 416 pp.

Sanford, William R. & Green, Carl R., 1989, *The Samoyed*, Crestwood House of Macmillan Publishing Co., NY. 48 pp. (A brief introduction to Samoyeds for junior readers.)

Siino, Betsy Sikora, 1998, *Samoyeds*, Barron's Educational Series, Inc., Hauppauge, NY. 109 pp.

Taylor, Pam, 2000, *The Samoyed Today*, Ringpress Books, Lydney, U.K., Howell Book House, New York, NY. 176 pp.

Ward, Robert H. & Dolly, 1971, *The Complete Samoyed*, Howell Book House, New York. 304 pp.

Ward, Robert H. & Dolly, 1985, *The New Complete Samoyed,* 2nd ed., Howell Book House, New York. 319 pp.

Ward, Robert H. & Dolly and Mardee Ward-Fanning, 1998, *The New Samoyed*, 3rd ed., Howell Book House, New York, 302 pp. (Note: In spite of the slightly different titles/authors, the three Ward books above are in fact different editions of the same work.)

Wilcox, Charlotte, 1999, *The Samoyed*, Capstone Press, Mankato, MN. 48 pp. (A brief introduction to Samoyeds for junior readers.)

Misc. Books Featuring Samoyeds

Dingledine, William & Neill, 1940, *How To Train Your Owner*, The Macmillan Co., NY. Not paginated. (A collection of humorous captioned photos featuring Samoyeds exclusively.)

Johnson, Margaret S., 1953, *Sam And The Inkspot*, William Morrow And Co., New York, George J. McLeod, Ltd., Toronto. 62 pp. (A children's story featuring Samoyeds, illustrated by the author).

Official Publications of The Samoyed Club of America (Booklets)

Adams, Gertrude, 1995, *Samoyed Illustrated Standard,* published by The Samoyed Club Of America (with AKC authorization), c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY. 27 pp. This work contains the text of the official AKC Samoyed standard, illustrated with the author's anatomical drawings. 1971, 1st ed., 23 pp.

Breeding Your Samoyed, undated, no author or editor credited, published by The Samoyed Club Of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY. 17 pp.

Living With Your Samoyed, 1998, no author or editor credited, published by The Samoyed Club Of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY. 37 pp.

Selecting And Purchasing A Samoyed, 1998, no author or editor credited, published by The Samoyed Club Of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY. 29 pp.

Samoyed Periodicals

AKC Gazette, American Kennel Club, New York, published monthly. (This is not a Samoyed publication, but covers all AKC recognized breeds, with a quarterly column on the Samoyed.)

The Samoyed Club of America Bulletin, Samoyed Club of America, c/o American Kennel Club, New York. Available to members only. Currently published quarterly, but this has changed over the years.

The Samoyed Quarterly, Hoflin Publishing Inc., Wheat Ridge, CO, published quarterly since 1976. (Selected reprints contained in Abbott, 1993.)

[Many regional and foreign Samoyed clubs also publish newsletters and/or booklets devoted to the Samoyed, and there are all-breed periodicals with columns and/or articles on the Samoyed.]

Samoyed Pedigree Publications

American Kennel Club Awards, American Kennel Club, New York; published monthly. (Contains recent show wins, and new titlests with parentage, of all AKC recognized breeds.)

AKC Stud Book Register, published monthly by the American Kennel Club, New York, NY. (The official stud book for all AKC recognized breeds.)

Annual Yearbook of Samoyeds, published annually for the years 1972-1985 by The Samoyed Association of Minneapolis-St. Paul, MN. (Contains partial transcriptions of data from the *AKC Awards*.)

Krauss, Bob & Wanda; Editors, undated, circa 1975, *The Complete Pedigree Book of American Champion Samoyeds (1907-1971)*, 2 vols., published by Trustees of The Goodrich Fund, Madison, WI.

Lloyd, William E., Editor, undated, *Samoyed Pedigrees*, 4 vols. (covering U.K. champions from 1901 through 1990), published by The Samoyed Association, c/o The Kennel Club, London. (Note that Volume 1 exists in 1st & 2nd editions, while Volumes 2-3-4 exist only in the 1st edition. However, Vol. 4 contains extensive corrigenda for Vols. 1-2-3; all volumes undated)

Samoyed Champions 1952-1987, 1989, edited & published by Camino Books, Inc., Incline Village, NV. 309 pp. (A compilation using data from the *AKC Awards*.)

Samoyed Champions 1988 - 2002, 2003, edited & published by Camino Books, Inc., Incline Village, NV. (As above, but also includes some editorial material and photos of many dogs.)

Samoyed Champions Of Australia Pedigree Book, edited and published by the Samoyed Club of Victoria, Australia.
1978 -- Vol. 1, 191 pp. (Covering Australian Champions to 1976.)
1998 -- Vol. 2, 198 pp. (Covering Australian Champions 1976-1992)

Weir, Lila M., Roberta Hoernig, and Marj Van Ornum, Editors and Publishers, 1977, *Samoyed Champion Pedigrees; U.S.A. 1907-1971*, Olympia, WA.

Wilson, Pearl M. & Auckram, Valerie E.P., 1966, *The Samoyed (New Zealand)*, 2nd ed., published by the authors, Hastings, New Zealand. 368 pp. No pedigree data in the 1st edition. (Also a general breed book listed under Baillie & Aukram)

[It is noted that there is no convenient source of reliable pedigree data on Canadian dogs, whose pedigrees are intertwined with those in the US. The Canadian Kennel Club does publish stud book data, as do other foreign kennel clubs.]

Visual Aids On The Samoyed

In the 1983 The Samoyed Club of Los Angeles produced a super-8 mm film titled "In The Ring With The Samoyed". This was made available on a rental basis to other Samoyed clubs. In the same era, the Samoyed Club of America developed a slide show, also made available to regional clubs. These earlier efforts were displaced by video technology, and the American Kennel Club has taken responsibility for producing videos on all recognized breeds, including the Samoyed. These are available for purchase through the AKC and are distributed by many retail outlets.

Samoyeds In Polar Exploration (History)

The following are "diary type" accounts by the leaders of the various polar expeditions using Samoyed dogs. Information and details provided on the dogs themselves varies greatly between authors. Many of the modern breed's most important foundation animals originated with these expeditions.

Amedeo, Luigi (Duc 'd Abruzzi), 1903, *On the "Polar Star" in The Arctic Sea*, Translated by William Le Queux, 2 vols., Hutchinson & Co., London.

Amundsen, Roald, 1913, *South Pole, An Account of The Norwegian Antarctic Expedition In The "Fram" 1910-1912*, Translated from the Norwegian by A.G. Chater, Lee Keedick Co., New York. (Reprinted by C. Hurst, London)

Borchgrevink, Carstens E., 1901, *First on the Antarctic Continent*, George Newnes Co., London, 1901. 333 pp. (Reprinted by C. Hurst & Co., London, 1980.)

Jackson, Frederick George, 1899, *A Thousand Days In The Arctic*, Harper & Bros., London. 940 pp.

Mawson, Sir Douglas, 1915, *Home of the Blizzard, Being a Story of The Australian Antarctic Expedition 1911-1914*, 2 vols., J.B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia. (Reprinted by Greenwood Press, Westport CT.)

Nansen, Fridtjof, *Farthest North*,
1897 -- Deluxe edition, 2 vols., Harper & Row, New York
1900 -- Popular edition, 1 vol., Harper & Bros, New York and London. 679 pp.

Scott, Capt. Robert Falcon, 1905, *The Voyage of The Discovery*, 2 vols, The Copp Co., Toronto.
1928, Chas. Scribners Sons, New York. (Reprinted by Greenwood Press, Westport, CT.)

Shackleton, E. H., CVO, 1909, *The Heart of The Antarctic Being The Story of The British Antarctic Expedition, 1907-1909*, 2 vols., J. B. Lippincott Co. (Reprinted by Greenwood Press, Westport, CT).

Issues In Samoyed Origins & Work Pupose

By Jim Osborn

First published in the *SCA Bulletin* issue of Winter 2008,
Samoyed Club of America, Inc., c/o American Kennel Club, New York, NY

The confusion about the early history of the Samoyed dog is, itself, intertwined with that history. The modern breed, as it is known in the western world today, got its start in Great Britain. There were a few odd Samoyeds imported into Britain at least as early as 1880, but those were seemingly not bred from and do not influence the modern breed. The first dog in the lineage of the modern breed was imported into Britain by Mr. & Mrs. Ernest Kilburn Scott in 1889. Mr. Kilburn Scott obtained the dog from some Samoyed natives in the vicinity of Archangel in northwestern Russia. Kilburn Scott referred to the dog as a "Samoyed" dog, simply because he had obtained it from the Samoyed natives. However, that dog was *not* the breed we now know as the Samoyed. Based on size, type, color, and markings, it was most probably a Lapphund, or what was known then as simply the "reindeer dog." There were few if any authentic Samoyed dogs anywhere in the vicinity of Archangel, but there were plenty of Lapphunds. The Kilburn Scotts went on to found the modern breed on the basis of other imports, largely the returning expedition dogs which *were* of authentic Samoyed type. For their efforts, the Kilburn Scotts have been largely canonized by the Samoyed fancy throughout the Anglo-Saxon countries -- particularly in Britain.

When Kilburn Scott and other early fanciers started writing about the Samoyed, they were faced with a dearth of information. Kilburn Scott relied on his one very limited contact with the Samoyed people, but otherwise, British fanciers knew nothing of the Siberian natives or their dogs. They considered several different arctic breeds to be simply different strains of the same breed. Very little authentic information existed, and what little there was existed almost entirely in the Russian or German languages. Of course such a vacuum gets filled -- in this case, with hearsay, conjecture, assumptions, and opinion. That was largely the basis of early Samoyed literature. The performance of the Samoyed dog on the polar expeditions clearly classified it as a draft dog. That was acknowledged by Kilburn Scott in referring to the Samoyed as a "draught dog" when he drafted the first breed standard, adopted by the British in 1909. However, some British fanciers were biased toward promoting the Samoyed as a "gentle reindeer herder" to counter the "fierce sledge dog" image that had been created by the earlier importation of some Greenland Eskimo dogs. Thus the early literature on the Samoyed was highly distorted.

Over the years, a great deal more has been learned about the Siberian natives and the arctic breeds of dogs, and a wealth of such information gradually became available in the English language. However, subsequent generations of authors have largely ignored that information, and have simply parroted the work of the earlier writers, treating it as gospel, but sometimes embellishing it with their own fantasies.

Several authors have done very good work in tracing the development of the Samoyed since its introduction into the western world. However, much of what is presented on the Siberian natives and the earliest history, origins, and work purpose of the Samoyed dog can best be described as "mythology."

For more than a century, fanciers of the Samoyed dog have been led to believe, *erroneously*, that the Samoyed originated with the Tundra Nenets of Siberia who used the dog to manage reindeer herds. The following information is presented to shed some light on that topic.

The harness dog was firmly established in western Siberia for several thousand years. Reindeer husbandry on the other hand was a comparatively late development. The reindeer was first domesticated in northwestern Siberia about 900 years ago, and it took a few hundred more years to develop the "reindeer economies" of the Tundra Nenets.[1] The Samoyed dog has existed for well over a thousand years -- perhaps as long as three thousand. Thus the Samoyed existed long before the Tundra Nenets, and obviously could not have been developed by them. Reindeer breeding developed almost entirely in parallel with Russian influence in the area. Nearly all of

the larger herds were owned by Russian privateers who hired the natives to tend the herds. For example, by 1895 the Russians owned more than 80% of the some 280,000 reindeer of the Pechora regions.[2] The many poor native families with small herds could do without dogs, and they could ill afford to feed them. However, dogs were very important in the management of larger herds.

There were two different types of dogs used for herding that were used for no other purpose. The herding dog most commonly used by the Tundra Nenets was the ancestor of the modern Lapphund, which is used for the same purpose. Some of the aboriginal peoples of northern Russia and extreme northwestern Siberia were the proto-Lapps, called *Lopars* or *Saams* by the Russians.[3] They had earlier migrated eastward from Scandinavia, and the existence of an eastern variety of their dog (ancestor of the modern Lapphund) is entirely logical. The proto-Lapps were ultimately displaced by the Nenets who adopted some elements of their culture, and seemingly adopted their dogs as well. Today, the Lapphund is recognized in western Europe by the FCI. The eastern variety is recognized by the Russians as the "Nenets Herding Laika", and is the only recognized Siberian herding breed.[4]

In the 1870's these dogs were observed and photographed with the Samoyeds (Tundra Nenets) by the Swedish scientist/explorer Nordenskiold when he was on the arctic coast at Yugorskiy Shar opposite Vaygach Island, slightly west of the Yamal Peninsula.[5] He describes the type as "...small black or white long-haired dogs, with pointed nose and pointed ears. They are used exclusively for tending the herds of reindeer and appear to be of the same race as the 'renvallhund', the reindeer herding dog [of Lappland]. At several places on the coast of the White Sea, however, dogs are also employed as beasts of draught, but according to information which I procured... ...these are of a different race, larger and stronger than the Lapp or Samoyed dogs proper." Here Nordenskiold has documented, among the Tundra Nenets, the existence of a small herding dog identical to the Lapp dogs ...and... the existence of a larger and different dog among the coastal peoples, which was used for draft.

The Coastal Nenets had a maritime economy based on the hunting of marine mammals, supplemented by fishing. The Russians moved some of the coastal peoples to the south island of Novaya Zemlya to thwart a Norwegian claim to the island. Nansen[6] as well as Levin & Potapov[7] described the people of Novaya Zemlya using dogs for draft, which confirms Nordenskiold's comments. There were no reindeer on Novaya Zemlya

In 1893-94 the British explorer Frederick Jackson traveled the entire breadth of northern Russia. Among other things, he was specifically looking for draft animals for expedition use. He lived and traveled with the Samoyeds (Tundra Nenets of the Pechora district) for nearly three months, and then crossed through Lapp territory. He admired the herding capability of the dogs he saw, but never once saw them used for draft, or considered them for expedition use. He dismissed the herding dogs as "...inconsiderable creatures..." [8] Jackson eventually arranged to obtain his expedition dogs "...from the Samoyads on the Ob." [9] His ultimate choice was a wise one, for he, like Nansen, came to owe them his life. Dogs surviving Jackson's subsequent expedition include some of the modern Samoyed breed's most influential foundation animals. In later years, Jackson was to become the first President of The Samoyed Association, a position he held until his death in 1938. In his memoirs, Jackson says: "I was the first to introduce Samoyed dogs into England."[10] This casual boast implies that Jackson did not consider the few earlier imports to be true Samoyeds.

A second type of Samoyed herding dog is described by Levin & Potapov[11] as "...a short-legged fluffy dog..." developed by the Nganasan (Tavgi Samoyeds) specifically for reindeer herding. It was also sold to other nearby peoples for the same purpose. This seems to be the dog that was photographed by the Norwegian explorer Dr. Fridtjof Nansen in 1913 along the lower Yenisey river which is Nganasan territory.[12] Nansen's photograph clearly illustrates the very

short-legged proportions. This dog could be identical to the Nenets dog except for the length of leg. At another location, and in a different context, Nansen remarked, "...We saw some powerful, long-legged sledge dogs... probably belonged to some of the fishermen... They were bigger and stronger than the dogs of the reindeer Samoyedes, which are not used for driving, but for herding reindeer". This was nearly twenty years after Nansen's famous trek into the high Arctic, and he knew well of what he spoke. His had been the first of the several polar expeditions using Samoyed dogs, and he had strongly recommended their use to others.

Our Samoyed dog originated in the Ob river basin of northwestern Siberia which is heavily forested. The natives there lived by hunting and fishing, and their dogs were used for draft and hunting. As previously discussed, the breed was also used by the coastal dwellers for the same purposes. Of the ten most important foundation animals for the modern breed, seven originated from the Ob basin, one came from the coastal regions of Russia, and one came from Novaya Zemlya. The precise geographic origin of the other one is unknown.[13]

The observations and photographs of Nordenskiold, Jackson, Nansen, and Levin & Potapov make it clear that the reindeer Samoyeds (Tundra Nenets and Nganasan) used two different special-purpose herding dogs that were distinctly different in size and morphology from the dog of the forest and coastal dwellers. How many fanciers are prepared to argue with these gentlemen?

Footnotes & References

[1] Chernetsov, V.N, and Moszynska, W., 1974, *Prehistory of Western Siberia*, edited by Henry N. Michael, (Arctic Institute of North America series, Anthropology of The North: Translations From Russian Sources, Number 9.) Arctic Institute of North America & McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal and London. Pg.144.

[2] Hajdu, Peter, 1963, *The Samoyed Peoples And Languages*, Translated from the Hungarian by Marianne Esztergar and Attila Csanyi, 2nd Edition, (Indiana University Uralic and Altaic Series, Vol. 14), Indiana University Publications, Bloomington, IN.; Mouton & Co., The Hague, The Netherlands. Pg. 48

[3] Chernetsov, V.N, and Moszynska, W., 1974, Op. cit. Pg. 118, 133.

[4] De Prisco, Andrew and Johnson, James B., 1990, *The Mini-Atlas of Dog Breeds*, T.F.H. Pulications, Neptune City, NJ. Pg. 179.

[5] Nordenskiold, Baron A.E. (Adolf Erik), *Voyage of The Vega Round Europe and Asia*, 2 vol., Translated from the Swedish, Macmillan Co.; 1881, London; 1882, New York. V1:Pg. 66.

[6] Nansen, Fridtjof, 1911, *In Northern Mists*, 2 vol, Translated from the Norwegian by Arthur G. Chater; Frederick A. Stokes Co., New York. (1969; Reprint by Greenwood Press, Westport, CT.) V1:Pg. 212

[7] Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P., 1964, *The Peoples of Siberia*, English translation from the Russian By Scripta Technica, Stephen Dunn, Translation Editor, University of Chicago Press, Chicago and London. 1083 pp. Originally published as, *Narody Sibiri. Etnograficheskiye ocherki* [Peoples of Siberia. Ethnographic Outlines], Russian Academy of Science, Moscow, 1956. Pg. 554

[8] Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, *The Great Frozen Land*, edited by Arthur Montefiore, Harper & Bros., London. Pg. 186.

[9] Jackson, Frederick George, 1895, Op. cit. Pg. 282.

[10] Jackson, Frederick George, 1935, *The Lure Of Unknown Lands*, G. Bell & Sons, London.

Pg. 222.
[11] Levin, M. G. & Potapov, L.P., 1964, Op. cit. Pg. 575.

[12] Nansen, Fridtjof, 1914, *Through Siberia: The Land of The Future*, Translated from the Norwegian by Arthur G. Chater, Frederick A. Stokes Co, N.Y.; William Heinemann, London. Pg. 127.

[13] Osborn, Jim, 1996, "Genetic Origins Of The Samoyed", *SCA Bulletin*, December, 1996, Samoyed Club of America, Inc.